

*Ely: Mr. Bragge: near Ely: C. 1700.*

*Sub 1000.*

# Practical Discourses UPON THE PARABLES OF OUR **Blessed Saviour.** WITH Prayers annex'd to each Discourse.

---

VOL. II.

---

BY  
FRANCIS BRAGGE, B.D.  
Vicar of *Hitchin* in *Hertfordshire*

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for *Sam. Smith* and *Benj. Walford*, in  
*St. Paul's Church-Yard*, and *Sam. Minshie*  
near the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhill*,  
M DCC IV.

3



---

---

TO THE  
Most Reverend Father in GOD,

THOMAS  
Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*,  
His GRACE.

This Second VOLUME  
OF  
PRACTICAL DISCOURSES  
UPON OUR  
*Blessed Saviour's Parables*,  
IS  
Dedicated and Presented,  
WITH THE  
Same Veneration as was the First.

By His GRACE's  
most Humble,  
and Dutiful Servant,

FR. BRAGGE.

1. АЗБУКА

СОСТАВЛЕНИЕ

А. МОНГ

ПОД РЕДАКЦИЕЙ

А. А. БОЛДЫРЬЯ

САНКТ-ПЕТЕРБУРГ

ПРИЧАСТЬЮ

СОСТАВЛЕНИЕ

А. МОНГ

ПОД РЕДАКЦИЕЙ

А. А. БОЛДЫРЬЯ

САНКТ-ПЕТЕРБУРГ

ПРИЧАСТЬЮ

СОСТАВЛЕНИЕ

А. МОНГ

ПОД РЕДАКЦИЕЙ

А. А. БОЛДЫРЬЯ

САНКТ-ПЕТЕРБУРГ

ПРИЧАСТЬЮ

---

---

TO THE  
R E A D E R.

When I published  
the First Vo-  
lume of these Discourses, be-  
ing uncertain what Reception  
it might meet with in the  
World, and therefore unwilling  
to make it of too great a Bulk,  
and Price; I chose to handle those  
Parables only which were gene-  
rally look'd upon as the most Re-  
markable, and might be im-  
prov'd in the most easy and fa-  
miliar way, to the pious Rea-  
ders Advantage.

But, succeeding so well, thro'  
God's Blessing, in my first At-  
tempt,

## To the READER.

tempt, I of late resolv'd to go on; and apply'd my self to consider those Parables which I then pass'd by: And which, upon a more close Inspection, I found (even some that at first View seem'd very little to concern us now) to be equally useful with the rest; and have endeavour'd to make them so in my Comments upon them.

I shall say no more here, but that, if what I now offer to your Perusal shall do you any good, I shall think my self very happy; and let you and I return all the Praise unto God.

THE

# INDEX.

Parable	Page
I. Of the Grain of Mustard- Seed, and Leaven.	1
II. Of a Man that went to hire Labourers into his Vineyard.	40
III. Of the Man's two Sons, whom he commanded to go and work in his Vineyard.	81
IV. Of the Wicked Husbandmen.	
V. Of a Man taking a Far Jour- ney.	120 161
VI. Of a Creditor that had Two Debtors.	197
VII. Of the Unclean Spirit's re- turning.	241
VIII.	

Parable	Page
<b>VIII. Of a Builder that was not able to finish.</b>	<b>280</b>
<b>IX. Of the Lost Sheep.</b>	<b>318</b>
<b>X. Of the Unjust Steward.</b>	<b>353</b>
<b>XI. Of the Unprofitable Servant.</b>	<b>390</b>
<b>XII. Of the Wise and Foolish Builder.</b>	<b>422</b>

---

## ERRATA.

**P**ag. 413. Line 14. after have, add, because; and  
**L.** 15. dele because.

---

PRACTICAL

JUV

*Practical Discourses*  
UPON THE  
**P A R A B L E S**  
OF OUR  
**Blessed Saviour;**

With Prayers Annexed to each  
Discourse.

---

**Vol. II.**

---

**P A R A B L E I.**

*Of the Grain of Mustard-Seed, and  
Leaven.*

Matth. xiii. 31, 32, 33.

Another Parable put he forth unto them, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is like to a Grain of Mustard-Seed, which a Man took and sow'd in his Field : Which indeed is the least of all Seeds ; but when it is grown is the greatest among Herbs, and becometh a Tree ; so that

## Practical Discourses upon the

*that the Birds of the Air come and lodge  
in the Branches thereof.*

*Another Parable spake he unto them, The  
Kingdom of Heaven is like unto Lea-  
ven, which a Woman took and hid in  
three Measures of Meal, till the whole  
was leavened.*

See Vol. I.

**O**UR Lord, having in the fore-going Parables of the *Sower* and the *Tares*, shewn upon how many the Good Word of God that he preach'd, would be lost, and become unfruitful ; and that, under the Pretence and Name of *Christians*, there would be very ill Men intermingled among the Good in all Ages of the Church ; both which would be a great Hindrance to the spreading of the Gospel : Lest his Disciples should be discourag'd thereby from following him, his *Apostles* especially, who were to be employ'd in the Propagating of it throughout the World ; he spoke the above recited Parables. The Design of which is to shew, that how small and unpromising soever the Beginnings of the Gospel were ; how mean the Author of it, (as to all outward Appearance) in his Person, and his Way of Life, and how worse than mean

*Parables of our Blessed Saviour.* 3

mean in the Circumstances of his Vol. II.  
Death ; how unlikely its Doctrines were to be embrac'd by both Jews and Gentiles, and how very uncomfortable and disheartning some of them, and all in Hopes of an unseen Reward in a future World ; and withal, that the Planters of it after his Decease were to be a few poor illiterate Fisher-Men, who were to contend with all the Wit and Force and Malice of the World, and conquer Difficulties to all Appearance insuperable : That notwithstanding all this, this *little Grain of Mustard Seed*, which look'd so contemptibly, as if 'twere good for, and would come to nothing, should by the Peculiar Blessing and Almighty Power of God, who only gives the Increase, grow up apace, and flourish ( as that Plant did in those Countries ) till it became a Tree, and that large enough to overshadow the whole Earth. And though like a little Piece of *Leaven*, or four Dough, ( as the other Parable represents it ) the Gospel appeared very indifferent at first, and of a very unpleasing Relish to Men's vitiated Palates ; yet by the same Divine Assistance and Blessing it should be so quick and powerful, as in time to insinuate it self

*Practical Discourses upon the*

**Vol. II.** through the whole Mass of Mankind, ~ all People and Nations, and all Degrees of Men from the Highest to the Lowest, and season their Minds with its Heavenly Doctrines, and Reform their Lives, and spread its admirable Influence even to the remotest and darkest Corners of the World.

To assure his Disciples and Apostles of this was the Design of these Parables. And 'twas but needful they should have such Encouragement; and they liv'd to see it, in a great Measure, made good. The Christian Religion making so wonderful a Progress, even in the Life time of the Apostles, against the fiercest Opposition that could be made to it both by Jews and Heathens, that it was to the Amazement of every Body: And how mightily it hath prosper'd since their Decease, is evident to all Men; and we Hope and Pray that it may do so more and more, till the Consummation of all things!

In discoursing therefore upon these Parables, (which being of the same Signification, we'll consider together) I shall not Recount the Particular Steps and Advances the Kingdom of God made in the World, by the Preaching of the Gospel of our Saviour till it came

came to the Height it now is at, for Vol. II. that would be to write the *History of the Progress of Christianity*; Which tho' it would be of excellent use, yet is out of the Way of my present Design: But I shall endeavour to shew by what Means it was, that the Apostles and some of the first Believers, were enabled to go so far as they did in so great and difficult a Work, as the Planting a new Religion in the World of such a Nature as the Christian is; and how it came in so short a Time as fifty or sixty Years after the Death of Christ (for 'twas but little more from thence to the Death of St. John, who liv'd a great while longer than any of the rest of the Apostles) to spread so far and wide, as it did under Persecution and Oppression, and all the Ways that could be invented utterly to destroy and root it out.

Now our Blessed Lord, when he had sufficiently confirmed the Truth of his Doctrine and Mission, as the Messias, by many unquestionable Miracles, which as *Nicodemus*, one of the Jewish Rulers, was forc'd to confess were so great, that no Man could perform them unless God were with him; after a short Stay <sup>Joh. 3. 28</sup> in the World from the time of his pub-

Vol. II. ~~l~~ick Appearance in it, ( not much a-  
bove three Years, ) was content to be  
betray'd into the Hands of wicked  
Men, and as the Representative of Sin-  
ners, used with the utmost Scorn and  
Cruelty, and at last made a Publick  
Victim for the sinful World, upon the  
Altar of his Cross ; where he expired  
in Torment for our Sakes, and finish'd  
the great good Work he came into the  
World to do. But 'twas not long before he  
appear'd again alive to his sad Disci-  
ples, ( as when he told them of his  
Sufferings he assured them he would,  
which gave them the greatest Reason to  
depend upon the Completion of all his  
other Promises ) and after he had con-  
versed with them for a considerable  
time, and clear'd their Minds of all  
Doubts, and Fears, and Scruples, and  
open'd his Apostles Understandings  
that they might have a Thorough  
Knowledge of the Scriptures, those  
especially that related to the coming  
of the Messias, and were fulfill'd in  
*Him* ; and had given them Charge  
of prosecuting the great Affair of the  
Gospel with all possible Fidelity and  
Diligence, promising them and all  
that should succeed them, his Pre-  
sence and Assistance in so doing,

*even*

even unto the end of the World ; and Vol. II. renewed his Promise of giving them sufficient Power, to be Witnesses to him <sup>Matt. 28.</sup> ~~---19. 20.~~ unto the uttermost Parts of the Earth, after the Descent of the Holy Ghost upon them, which he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem till they had received : He blessed them and ascended in Triumph up to Heaven ; and in a few Days after, when they were met together on the Day of Pentecost to worship him, and in devout Expectation of the Heavenly Gift, suddenly there came a Sound from Heaven as of a rushing mighty Wind, and it filled all the House where they were sitting ; and there appeared unto them Cloven Tongues like as of Fire, and sate upon each of them ; <sup>Acts 2. 2.</sup> and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost : That is, extraordinary Gifts of the Blessed Spirit of God, were then plentifully pour'd down upon them, in Order to their effectual Discharge of their great and weighty Employment, the Propagation of the Gospel of Christ throughout the World.

Thus were the Apostles endow'd by their Divine Master, with Power from on High, to accomplish that Work, which far exceeded all mere Humane Ability : And what those Gifts and Pow-

**Vol. II.** ers were, by Means of which they had such wonderful Success as from such small and seemingly inconsiderable Beginnings, and in so short a time to convert so great a Part of the World to the Faith of a crucified Saviour, we shall now make it our Business to shew.

Now those extroardinary Gifts and Powers, were of two Sorts, *External*, and *Internal*; The *External* were these that follow,

First, *The Gift of Tongues.*

Secondly, *A Power of miraculously Healing Diseases, &c.*

Thirdly, *A Power of inflicting them.*

Fourthly, *A Power of Enabling other Believers, in some Instances to do the like, by the Imposition of their Hands.*

The *Internal* Gifts were such as these,

First, *A Faculty of Discerning Spirits.*

Secondly, *A Perfect Knowledge of the Scriptures.*

Thirdly, *Extraordinary Prudence and Conduct.*

Fourthly, *Undaunted Boldness, Constancy and Courage,*

Each of which we shall consider in their Order, and shew how necessary such Gifts and Powers were to the first Planters of the Gospel, and how mightily

## Parables of our Blessed Saviour.

9

tilly it Prevailed by Reason of them. Vol. II.  
And

First, The Apostles were endow'd with the *Gift of Tongues*, or a Habit of speaking perfectly all Languages, as there was Occasion, without any Previous Study or Instruction.

I.

Thus, *Act 2. 4.* 'tis said, *They began to speak with other Tongues as the Spirit gave them Utterance,* and V. 6, &c. the Multitude of Jews and Proselytes, that then were come from all Parts to Jerusalem to worship, *Parthians, Medes, and Elamites,* and several other Nations, *heard them speak as by Turns they discours'd to them, every Man in his own Tongue in which he was born, the wonderful Works of God.* And they were all amaz'd, and wondred, ( as well they might ) to hear a Company of Ignorant *Galileans* speak to them in their own Particular Dialect, with as much Readiness and Propriety as they themselves could do.

Some were so ridiculously malicious as to say they were *full of new Wine*, and that Drunkenness, the usual Cause of Men's not being able for a time to speak well and articulately their own *Mother Tongue*, made them so full of other strange Languages which perhaps

**Vol. II.** haps they never so much as heard of before. But none that were not drunk with Rage and Prejudice, would ever have made such an Objection as this; and St. Peter's Discourse at that very time, which was so efficacious as to **Act. 2. 41.** convert *Three Thousand Souls*, was a Demonstration that what he said was *the Words of Truth and Soborness*, and that the Inspiration of the Spirit of God and not Excess of Wine, was the Cause of that Prodigy which they then saw and heard.

And a Prodigy it was, so great, that no Power less than that of God could effect it; a thing so evidently miraculous, that there is no Room for any rational Doubt, or Exception against it. That a few illiterate *Fishermen*, whose time was wholly spent near the Banks of a small inconsiderable Lake in *Galilee*, and in all Probability had never seen any Country but their own; and their Thoughts taken up with little else than Catching and Selling of Fish, and Mending their Nets, and whose mean Condition and as mean Natural Parts, rendred it impossible for them to acquire those Languages by the usual Methods of Study and Instruction: That such Men, as these, should all on  
the

the sudden be able to Discourse fluent- Vol. II.  
ly in any Language, as if they had  
been Natives of every Country in the  
World, and should continue to do so  
as long they liv'd, (as no Doubt but  
they did) nay, and have Power to en-  
able others to do the like, as we shall  
see they had by and by; this is so quite  
out of the Course and Power of Na-  
ture, that 'tis as reasonable to imagine,  
that second Causes may so concur as to  
make a Brute become Rational, as  
that they could effect this Miracle. And  
if any one should suspect a Diabolical  
Delusion in this Matter; too many  
were Witnesses of it to be so imposed  
upon, and the thing was too *Lasting*, and  
the Effects of it such as demonstrated  
it to be a great Reality.

Now as for the Necessity at that  
time of this Miraculous Gift, 'tis plain  
that since the Religion of Jesus was  
not to be confin'd to those narrow  
Bounds that the old Law was, but was  
to be Preach'd to all Nations, and  
the Sound of it to reach to the Ends  
of the World, 'twas necessary that the  
first Propagators of it should be fur-  
nish'd with the free Use and Command  
of the several Languages of those Pla-  
ces they were to instruct in it; and the  
Apostles

**Vol. II.** Apostles that were set apart for this great Work being all Jews, and all (except St. Paul who was made of the Number in an extroardinary manner afterwards) unlearned, and the usual way of acquiring Languages so very tedious, that it would be to the great Hindrance of the Progress of the Gospel; 'Twas needful that the Spirit of God should make up this Defect, by immediately infusing into them the Habit of speaking any Language whatsoever, wherever they should come, that so they might proclaim the glad Tidings of the Gospel, without any such Letts and Delays, as otherwise would have been unavoidable.

**II.** Secondly, They had Power given them of miraculously *Healing Diseases*, by a Word or a Touch, without making use of any outward Applications; and of *Casting out Devils*, and even of *Raising the Dead*: According to that of our Lord to them after his Resurrection, Mar. 16. 17. *these Signs shall follow them that believe; in my Name shall they cast out Devils, and shall lay Hands on the Sick, and they shall recover*: And John 14. 12. *He that believeth in me, the Works that I do shall be do also; and greater Works than these shall he do, because*

*Parables of our Blessed Saviour.*      13

*cause I go to the Father : And Acts 2. 43. Vol. II.*  
'tis said, many Wonders and Signs were *done by the Apostles* ; several of which are recorded in that Book ; and 'twas but needful that they should have such a Power as this.

For the World was then, and had been for a long time fix'd in quite different ways of Worship, to what the Christian Religion taught ; the Jews in their Way, and the Heathens in theirs ; and to which they were so wedded, that nothing could be more difficult than to bring them off. And therefore 'twas not enough that the Apostles should barely preach up the Excellency of their Master's Religion above all others, and quote Prophecies of old to prove him to be the Saviour of the World, and promise infinite Rewards in Heaven to such as should comply with the Gospel, and threaten high to the obstinate Refusers of it ; for this any bold Sectary might do, and no *more* than this would have prevailed but little.

The *Gentiles* would hardly have been brought to part with the Religion of their Fathers, grown natural to them by long Use and Custom, set off with great Pomp and Splendor, applauded by

Vol. II. by the most eloquent Men in the  
World, and, as they thought, not de-  
stitute of Approbations supernatural  
and Divine; and that for a Novelty  
never heard of before, recommended  
only by a few poor ignorant Mecha-  
nicks, and those too of a Nation  
which they hated and despis'd; and  
which taught such strange impractica-  
ble Doctrines as *Self-Denial, taking up*  
*the Cross, hating the World, and the like;*  
and all this only in Prospect of a future  
*Spiritual Reward;* and that not to be  
enjoy'd neither till after Death. Barely  
to perswade a Heathen by *Discourse,* to  
change his Religion for such a one as  
this, at first Sight would appear to him  
to be, would in all Probability have  
caus'd Derision and Mockery rather  
than Conversion.

And less likely would it have been  
in *this* manner to prevail upon the  
*Jews;* who as they were naturally the  
most obstinate unteachable People in  
the World, so they were of all others  
the most tenacious of their own Reli-  
gion, and had great Reason to be so;  
being assured by many unquestionable  
Miracles that it was from God, and  
having smarted so often, and so severe-  
ly formerly for their being unfaithful to  
it.

And

## Parables of our Blessed Saviour.

15

And accordingly we find them demanding a Sign even of our Lord himself, tho' they could not but be sensible that he spake so as never Man spake. And tho' he refus'd at that time to satisfy the Pharisees impious Curiosity ; yet at other times he wrought a great many stupendious Miracles, and appeals to them as the Proof of his being the Christ. And, says plainly, John 15. 24. If I had not done among them the Works that none other Man did, they had not had Sin.

*John 10.  
38.*

Wherefore 'twas absolutely necessary that this Religion which the World was so obstinately bent against, to the Jews a Stumbling Block, and to the Gentiles Foolishness, which had so little of the World in it to recommend it, and was to be planted by such outwardly poor and contemptible Instruments ; should be proved to be Divine by some extraordinary Evidence from Heaven : That so, however mean and unpromising its outside might be, Men might be convinc'd that it was indeed the Power and the Wisdom of God.

*1 Cor. 1.*

*24.*

III.

Thirdly, as the Apostles had Power given them to heal Diseases and Rescue from Death, so had they likewise to inflict both as they saw Occasion, and the

Vol. II. the Edification of the Church required.

Thus *Ananias* and *Sapphira* were struck

*Act 5. 1.* *Dead* by the Word of St. Peter, for keeping back Part of the Price of the Land they sold for the Use and Service of the Church, ( which then had no other Revenue but the Contributions of Believers ) and affirming to the Apostles that it was the whole. And St. Paul struck *Elymas* Blind, for withstanding him and *Barnabas* when they endeavoured to plant the Gospel in *Cyprus*, and for seeking to turn away the Deputy from the Faith, who shew'd himself very inclinable to embrace it; for so we read, *Act 13. 10. &c.* that upon St. Paul's telling the Sorcerer, that because he would *not cease to pervert the right Ways of the Lord* he should be blind, *not seeing the Sun for a Season*; there immediately fell on him a Mist and a Darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the Hand: which so astonish'd the Governour, that when he saw what was done, he believed.

Of this kind is that *Delivering over to Satan* mention'd *1 Cor. 5. 5.* and *1 Tim. 1. 20.* for the Destruction of the Flesh; that is, that Diseases might be inflicted by evil Spirits upon great and notorious Offenders, ( who upon such

Church

Church Censures were permitted by Vol. II.  
God to do it) that the Spirit might be saved in the Day of the Lord Jesus.

And that is a famous Instance of it mention'd by *Arnobius*, who reports, that when *Simon Magnus* the Ring-Leader of the *Gnosticks*, Contended with St. Peter at Rome, and by his Lying Wonders endeavoured to perswade the People, he was God, and the Great Power of God, and the like, and had for a long time bewitch'd them with his Sorceries and Enchantments, as he had formerly done those of *Samaria*, Acts 8. 11. and in the Presence of St. Peter attempted from a high Tower to soar aloft in the Air and fly up into Heaven; at the Prayer of St. Peter, and the mention of the Name of Christ the miserable Wretch fell Headlong to the Ground, and in Shame and Torment dy'd of the Fall soon after.

Now, that such a Power as this was necessary in those first times of the Church, will be evident if we consider, that the Apostles being Men of a low Condition, as to the World, and not at all assisted by the Civil Power, but violently opposed by it, and themselves often ignominiously Treated and Suffering as Malefactors; That Order, and

C Government,

**Vol. II.** Government, which is necessary to the well being of all Societies could not have been preserv'd among such vast Numbers, as in a very little time believ'd in Christ, unless their Want of Temporal Power, had been supply'd with something spiritual that was Analogous to it, and might be as effectual to create a great Awe and Regard of the Apostles in the People. Now nothing could be more conducive to this, than their being able, to Punish Offenders as severely by a Word speaking, as the Jewish and Roman Governours could do by the Hands of their Lictors and Executioners. And accordingly we read, that when *Ananias* and *Sapphira* were on the sudden struck dead by the Word of St. Peter, Great Fear came upon all the Church.

**At. 5. 11.** **IV.** The last of the External extraordinary Gifts confer'd upon the Apostles that we find mention'd in Scripture, was a Power they had of endowing other Believers, in some Instances, with the like Gifts of the Spirit, by their Prayers and the Imposition of their Hands. Thus, when many of *Samaria* believ'd at the Preaching and Miracles of *Philip* the Deacon, *Peter* and *John* **At. 8. 15.** came down and Pray'd and Lay'd their **17.** Hands

Hands on them, and they receiv'd the Vol. II.  
Holy Ghost. And St. Paul lay'd his ~  
Hands on twelve Believers at Ephesus,  
and the Holy Ghost came upon them,  
and they spake with Tongues and Pro-<sup>19.-----,</sup>  
phesy'd.

Now this was necessary, not only to cause a profound Awe and Reverence of the Apostles in the Minds of the Disciples, which it certainly would do; but for a greater Reason. For, there being Converts made to Christianity in Divers Places where there was no such extraordinary Descent of the Holy Ghost upon Believers, as in Particular at Samaria, Acts 8. 16. Nay where some had not so much as heard whether there was any Holy Ghost, as those Christians at Ephesus, Acts 19. 2. 'twas necessary for the Establishment of a Church in such Places, that the Apostles should have a Power of conferring such Gifts upon some select Persons among them, as were then requisite for that Purpose, and the spreading the Gospel still further in the neighbouring Countries: That is, such as themselves had been endow'd with for the same End, viz. the Gift of Tongues, and of working Miracles, and the like.

**Vol. II.** And upon this Account it was, that  
 the Wisdom of God thought fit, to  
 fill Divers *Others* with the Holy Ghost,  
 in those first Days of the Church, be-  
 sides those upon whom the Apostles  
 laid their Hands.

*Act. 4. 31.* Thus we read, *Act. 4. 31.* That up-  
 on a Devout Prayer of the Believers  
 occasion'd by the Imprisonment, and  
 rough Treatment of Peter and John by  
 the Jewish Sanhedrim; the Place where  
*they were assembled was shaken, and they*  
*were all filled with the Holy Ghost.* And  
 in like manner the Holy Ghost fell on  
*Cornelius*, a Gentile, and those with  
 him, as on the Apostles at the Begin-  
 ning; and *they spake with Tongues and*  
*magnified God*, and upon that, were  
 Received into the Church by Baptism.  
*Act. 10. 46.*

But then, there was this Difference  
 between the Inspiration of the Apo-  
 stles, and other Believers: *viz.* The  
 Apostles had *Each* of them *All* those  
 miraculous Powers and Gifts, which  
 were divided to other Believers seve-  
 rally, according to the Good Pleasure  
 of the Holy Spirit. To one was given  
 a miraculous *Faith*, or such a Faith as  
 would enable him to work all Sorts of  
 Miracles; to another *the Gift of Healing*,  
 to another *Divers Kinds of Tongues*,  
 &c.

&c: as St. Paul assures us, *1 Cor 12. 9, Vol. II.*  
&c: But all were not endu'd with every one of these Gifts, as the Apostles were; who being plac'd in the highest Station, and appointed by Christ to be the chief Managers of the great Work of Planting the Gospel, 'twas but fitting that they should be distinguish'd from all others by greater Variety of these supernatural Gifts, and a Power of Conferring them upon others as they saw Occasion.

But besides these extraordinary External Powers and Gifts, the Holy Ghost fill'd them with divers as extroardinary Internal ones; as

First, a Faculty of *Discerning Spirits*, *1 Cor, 12. 10*: That is, a Participation in some Degree of that God-like Power of looking into Men's Hearts, and knowing whether they were sincere or no in what they pretended to,

I.

Thus when *Simon Magus* made Profession of his believing in Christ, and was thereupon baptiz'd, and then offer'd Money to *Peter* and *John* that he might have the same Power he saw them have of giving the Holy Ghost to whom he would by the Imposition of his Hands; *Peter* rebuk'd him, and said, *Thy Money perish with thee*; For

C 3

*Thy*

22 Practical Discourses upon the

Vol. II. Thy Heart is not right in the Sight of  
~~~ God ; I perceive Thy vile Purpose in  
making this Offer, and That thou art in  
*Act. 8. 23, the Gall of Bitterness, and in the Bond*  
*&c.*  
*of Iniquity.* And in the Case of *Ananias* and *Sapphira* he presently discern'd  
their fraudulent Intention in detaining  
Part of the Price of what they sold for  
the Churches Service, and making as if  
it was the whole.

Now this wonderful Gift, as 'twas  
a great Motive to Sincerity in such as  
had already imbraced the Faith, and  
their continuing uncorrupt in their ho-  
ly Profession, and Performance of all  
the Duties of it in Singleness of Heart,  
and Purity of Intention, ( which is a  
thing of no mean Consideration ) since  
if they did not, they knew the Apo-  
stles would soon find them out ; so it  
was highly needful in Order to the De-  
tection of false Pretenders to it, Impo-  
stors, and hypocritical Deluders of the  
Brethren under a specious Shew of Ho-  
liness, and Pretence to miraculous Pow-  
ers ; and for the more effectual Exer-  
cise of Ecclesiastical Discipline upon  
such as most deserv'd it ; and was a  
great Security to the Infant Church  
from the unspeakable Damage of ad-  
mitting Wolves in Sheep's Cloathing  
into

into any Place of Trust, or share in Vol. II.  
her Government, or the Ministry of ho-  
ly things.

What infinite Mischief would such a one as *Simon Magus* have done had he been receiv'd (as he desired) into any sacred Office in the Church? What Slaughter would he have made of the Flock? Bringing in damnable Heresies, backing them with Signs, and lying Wonders, appearing all the while as one divinely inspir'd and like an Angel of Light, who was indeed one of the worst Emissaries of the Spirits of Darkness! We know how that Man of Sin prevail'd to the Ruin of innumerable Souls, and the great Disturbance of the Church, even after the Apostles had found out what he was, and publickly rebuk'd and rejected him: What then would he not have done had he been shrowded under a fair Disguise, and past without Discovery! To prevent this Danger, which might have prov'd almost fatal to a rising Church, 'twas necessary the Holy Apostles should be endow'd in some Measure with that truly *Divine* Power of Searching the very Secrets of the Heart. As they were

Vol. II. Secondly with the deepest clearest  
Knowledge in the Mysteries of the Gos-  
pel, and an Ability of *Interpreting Pro-*  
*phecies* and other obscure Places of  
Scripture, those especially that had any  
Relation to the Messias.

This is call'd, *1 Cor. 12. 8. The Word of Knowledge*, and *Chap. 13. 2. the Gift of Prophecy*, and 'tis what our Lord Promised them a little before he left the World, *John 14. 16.* namely that the Holy Ghost should *Teach them all things, and bring all things to their Remembrance whatsoever he had said unto them.* And *John 16. 13.* the Holy Ghost is call'd *The Spirit of Truth*, and him that should *Guide them into all Truth.*

Thus we find St. Peter, who before was so ignorant in the Secrets of the Gospel, and so slow of Apprehension when our Lord discours'd of the great things of his Kingdom, (as is evident from several Passages in the Evangelists,) that the meek Jesus gave him this sharp Rebuke, *get thee behind me Satan, for thou savourest not the things that be of God;* We find this Backward Scholar, immediately upon the Descent of the Holy Ghost, become able to instruct the whole World in the deepest

est Points of Faith : to bring Light to Vol. II. Dark Prophecies, and demonstrate from them that God had made the Crucified Jesus both Lord and Christ. As we may see in that Discourse of his, *Acts 2.* and elsewhere in divers Places.

Now 'twas absolutely necessary that the Minds of the Apostles should be thus greatly *Enlightned*, and thoroughly Instructed in every Part of the Mystery of Godliness, and endow'd with a full and clear Understanding of the Scriptures ; because what they writ and taught was to be the standing Doctrine of the Christian Religion for ever ; and any Ignorance or Mistakes in them, would have entailed Error and Imperfection upon all future Ages : which to have suffered in the first Preachers of the Gospel, would not have been consistent with the Wisdom and Goodness of our great Law-giver.

Besides, they were to encounter with all the Learning of the Jewish Nation ; they were to dispute with the Doctors of their Law, the Scribes and Pharisees, Men obstinately resolv'd against Christianity, and cunning to oppose it. They were to convince these Men out of their own Scriptures that *Jesus* was

Vol. II. was the *Christ*, which could not be done to any Purpose without their thorough Understanding of them, and great Readiness in solving Difficulties, and confounding whatever Objections should be raised from them. For, but any one thing *weakly urg'd* and maintain'd, would presently have been catch'd at, and made an Argument of the Falsity of the whole ; and any the least Ground gain'd upon the Apostles would immediately have been cry'd up as a total Rout : And therefore 'twas but needful that their *Speech and Preaching should be in Demonstration of the Spirit and of Power.*

III. Thirdly, They were endowed with the greatest *Prudence* and *Conduct* in the management of this great Affair, and enabled to give unpremeditated and convictive Answers to such of the Heathen and Jewish Governours, as should question and oppose them ; according to that of our Lord, *Luke 21. 12.* *Ye shall be brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names Sake ; but settle it in your Minds not to premeditate what ye shall answer ; for I will give you a Mouth and Wisdom, which all your Adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist ;* For, as 'tis *Mat. 10. 20.* *It is not ye that speak, but the Spirit*

*rit of your Father that speaketh in you.* And Vol. II.  
John 16 13. He tells his Apostles that *the Spirit should shew them things to come;* that is, not only enable them to foresee and foretell, but be their *Director* and *Guide* in the future Exigencies of the Church.

Now the Necessity of their having such extraordinary Prudence and Conduct is evident in that they were to break down the Wall of Partition between Jews and Gentiles, and enclose them in one Fold, and unite them in one Religion under the Discipline and Government of Jesus Christ. Now, who that considers what inveterate Hatred there was on both sides one against the other, and how they both joyn'd in Hating and Opposing Christianity, but must think it a thing of the greatest Difficulty, and that required the Wisdom and Conduct of an Angel, nay of God himself, so effectually to accommodate Matters between them, as to make them of one Heart, and of one Mind, and to love as Brethren, to be of one Faith, submit to one Baptism, and acknowledge one and the same great Lord, even him who not long before suffer'd as a Malefactor upon a Cross without the Gates of Jerusalem.

And

**Vol. II.** And as for their wonderful Quick-  
ness in returning such Answers as  
should stop the Mouths of their Heathen as well as Jewish Opposers, without the least Hesitancy, and perfectly *ex Tempore*, without any Preparation before Hand : Considering how they were to be set upon, unlearned as they were, by all the Grecian and Roman Wits, and pump'd and sifted, and asked ensnaring Questions, *by the Disputers of this World*, as St. Paul calls them, and their subtle Oppositions of Philosophy and Science ; they had need of a divine Prompter to furnish them, with prudent, and unexceptionable Answers, since one Baffle or Non-plus on the Apostles side, would have been of unspeakable ill Consequence at that time, and a Shock scarce ever to be recover'd.

**IV.** In the Last Place, the Apostles were endow'd with undaunted *Boldness*, *Constancy* and *Courage* in the Discharge of their Sacred Ministry. For so we read of St. Peter and St. John, who in our Lord's Life time were so extreamly timerous that one of them, tho his Bosom Favourite, left him in his greatest Necessity, and with great Consternation fled when *Judas* had betray'd him,

and

and the Soldiers seiz'd on him; and Vol. II. the other, three times with horrid Oaths ~~and~~ and Imprecations deny'd that ever he knew him: we read of these once basely faint-hearted Disciples, that after they were endow'd with Power from on High, nothing could affright them, or discourage them from promoting the Interest of the Gospel.

How undauntedly did they answer the Jewish Sanhedrim or chief Council when they question'd them about healing the impotent Man, *Act's 4.* so that their Enemies could not but wonder at them! How constantly did they persist against all Opposition, even to the last Extremity; the one being crucify'd for the Name and Testimony of Jesus; the other thrown into a Caldron of Boiling Oil, and being miraculously preserved from perishing in that Torment, afterwards for the same blessed Cause ended his Days in Banishment. And as these, so the rest of the Apostles, after constant Preaching the Religion of their great Master with great Pains and Diligence up and down the World, zealously exhorting all Men to embrace it, to the evident Hazard and Loss of all that could be dear to them here below; at last seal'd the Truth of their Doctrine with their Blood.

*Vol. II. Blood. They had Tryal of cruel Mockings*  
*and Scourgings, of Bonds and Imprison-*  
*ments; they were ston'd, sawn in sunder,*  
*slain with the Sword, destitute, afflicted,*  
*tormented, and to all outward Appearance*  
*were of all Men the most miserable;*  
*but yet bore all with the noblest and un-*  
*shaken Constancy and Courage. The*  
*heroick Bravery of St. Paul is particu-*  
*larly remarkable, and the latter half of*  
*the *Act's* is almost wholly taken up in*  
*recounting it; and himself has given*  
*us an Epitome of his Sufferings, 2 Cor.*  
*11. 23, &c. and at last he suffered*  
*Martyrdom under Nero, by the Sword.*  
*Now, how necessary extroordinary*  
*Assistance and Support from above was*  
*to carry them thro such severe Tryals*  
*as these, is evident at first Sight; they*  
*being more than enough to sink the*  
*greatest natural Courage, that was not*  
*kept up by divine Comforts and Re-*  
*freshments. And should these Cham-*  
*pions of the Christian Cause have fail-*  
*ed, what the Fate of their Followers*  
*would have been, is easy to imagine.*  
*Wherefore God upheld them with his al-*  
*mighty Arm, and with his right Hand*  
*be strengthned them.*

And as these extroordinary Effusions  
of the blessed Spirit were in those ear-  
ly

ly times necessary for the *Apostles*; so Vol. II. was it likewise necessary that divers ~~other~~ other Believers should *then* partake of them also.

For the Number of the Apostles being so small, that they could not possibly in their own Persons preach the Gospel in every Place; nor be long resident where they had preach'd it, new Conversions still requiring their Presence to confirm and settle Matters of Government, and the like; and it being thereupon necessary that many others should be employ'd in the Ministry, to *Dress* and *Water* what they had Planted, and take due Care of its Growth and Improvement, and likewise to *Plant*, where the Apostles themselves could not come; and since those other Persons so employ'd were to publish the Gospel in forreign barbarous Nations, and to meet with the like Difficulties and Opposition, as the Apostles did: 'Twas necessary that *they* also should be endow'd with the like Powers and Abilities, and have the same Supports to enable them to discharge their Ministry with the like Resolution and Success.

'Twas by *these Means* that the Gof-  
pel from such small and unpromising  
Begin-

**Vol. II.** Beginnings, in so short a time made such a wonderful Progress as it did, and that against the utmost Endeavours of wicked Men and Devils to hinder it, and make it come to nothing.

Thus did this little inconsiderable *Seed* as it appeared at first, soon shoot up, and grow into a stately *Tree*; and like the *Tree of Life* in the midst of the *Garden of God*, spread its salutary Branches far and wide; and has now taken so deep and firm a Root, that all the Powers of Hell with all their Storms and Underminings shall never be able to prevail against it.

Immediately after the Apostles had receiv'd those extroardinary Inspirations and Gifts of the Holy Ghost, St. Peter's first Sermon converted three thousand Souls; and the Kingdom of God dayly increas'd to a Miracle, and the *Number of Disciples multiply'd in Jerusalem greatly, and a great Company* *even of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.*

And what vast Numbers of Christians were there in a short time at *Corinth* at *Antioch*, in *Macedonia* and *Ephesus*, and even in *Rome* it self, the chief Seat of the Prince of Darkness, where the Disciples were so remarkably zealous

lous, that their Faith was spoken of throughout the World! Every Place was in a few Years filled with Christians; no Cruelty or Barbarity towards them could stop the Progress of the Gospel; the Blood of the Martyrs made the Church still more fruitful; and at the end of Three Centuries, no long space for so great a Change, the whole Roman Empire which was the greatest part of the then known World, became Believers in a Crucified Saviour. And now is verified the Saying of the Malicious Pharisees, Behold the World is gone after him! According to the Prophecy of David long before, His Dominion shall be from Sea to Sea, and from the River to the ends of the Earth. All Kings shall fall down before him, all Nations shall do him Service; His Name shall be continued as long as the Sun, and Men shall be Blessed in him, all Nations shall call him Blessed. And Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who only doth wonderful Things; blessed be his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole Earth be filled with the Majesty of his Glory!

And since our Holy Religion is thus evidently from above, and by the Almighty Power, and Peculiar Blessing and Providence of God, the sound of

D the

**Vol. II.** the Gospel hath reached even to us, and we of this remote Part of the World, from the place where it was at first Planted, are so Happy as to be Members of the Church of Christ: Let it be our Care to *Live* as such, and Walk worthy of our Holy Profession; that this Divine *Leaven* may Influence our whole Soul; and the Seeds of Christian Virtue grow Mightily, and Thrive, and Flourish in our Hearts, and bring forth Fruit in all our Conversation.

Religion is an *Active* Principle, and must needs be so, the chief Ingredient of it being a sincere *Love of God above all things*; and *Love* is always a Busy working Passion, and employs all the Powers and Faculties of the whole Man in doing what may render him most acceptable to the Dear Object of his *Love*.

Let it be seen then, that we have Souls full of this *Love of God*, and our Compassionate Saviour, by devoting our selves intirely to their Service; and *that*, and that alone, will demonstrate the Truth of our Religion. For 'tis as impossible, that any Man should be truly Religious, and not heartily make it his Business to Recommend himself to the Divine Object of his Wor-

Worship by a Diligent Performance of Vol. II.  
what he hath required of him, and told him will be grateful to him; as 'tis for a Man to behave himself with Indifference, and a negligent Disregard towards one he passionately Loves. A Man may behave himself civilly, and with due outward Respect, and give a Complement now and then to those he has but little real Value or Esteem for, and there is an end; But he feels himself quite otherwise affected towards those that have won his Heart; for whom he thinks he can never do enough, and is always contriving how he may please them best, and in whose Company and Conversation is his chief Delight.

And therefore, 'tis plain, *that* Man's Religion is no more than Complement, who when he has paid his outward Respects to God and his Redeemer, and addressed himself to them in the usual Forms, in a cold customary manner, as he sees others do; thinks he has done his Duty, and concerns himself no further: There's no hearty Affection in this, none of those *Warmths* which Glow in the Breasts of those that have truly devoted themselves to him; and where there are those

**Vol. II.** Warmths *within*, those affectionate E-  
motions of Soul towards him, as our chief Good, every Power and Faculty will be set on Work in an easy unforc'd Natural Way, to *Express* that exceeding Love we have for him, so as may be most likely to gain his gracious Acceptance, and be most satisfactory to our selves.

For true Affection *will* shew it self by something more than a fair Word, and a Cringe; and is Restless and *Dis-satisfied* till it has done the best that it can, and is still full of Thought and Contrivance how to do it better. And therefore the *main* Ingredient of True Religion, being, as our Lord himself hath assured us, *the Loving God with all our Hearts and Souls, our Mind and Strength*, it will have this Influence upon us; And if we find but little of the Influence, we may be sure we have as little of the Religion. For to conclude in a Word or two, wherever that is Planted in an Honest and Good Heart, 'twill grow apace and flourish like a *Grain of Mustard-Seed*, and be as fruitful, in the Works of Piety, as that Plant was in *Judea*, (of the mighty Growth and Increase of which, the Jews in their *Talmud* give us some strange

strange Instances: ) and 'twill be as active too as *Leaven*, and give a New and Holy *Ferment* to the Soul, and make our Thoughts, and our Discourse, favour of Heaven, as becomes those whose Inheritance is in that Glorious Kingdom; and 'twill excite our heartiest Desires to attain it, and engage our best Endeavours to prepare and fit our selves for it by a truly Christian Life. *Amen! Blessed Jesus,*  
*so may thy Kingdom come!*

---

THE  
PRAYER.

I.

*Most Holy Jesus! Thou Eternal Son of the Blessed God! who in the Days of thy Humiliation for Sinners, didst appear as a Root out of a Dry Ground, without Form and Comeliness, and wert despised and rejected of Men, who esteem'd thee not; but yet didst manifest thy Divinity, by many wonderful Works to all that did not obstinately shut their Eyes to all Conviction; and of thy infinite Mercy didst Endow*

Vol. II. the first Planters of thy Holy Gospel with such Miraculous Powers, as should demonstrate the Religion they taught to be from God; whereby all Nations came to the Knowledge of that Salvation which thou didst purchase for them with thy most precious Blood: For ever Ador'd and Magnify'd be the unsearchable Riches of thy Power, thy Wisdom and thy Goodness, which are infinitely exalted above all Blessing and Praise; and may the Glory of thy Name be spread still more and more thro' every dark Corner of the Earth, and every Humane Creature with Joy and Wonder embrace the Faith of Jesus, and Intirely submit to thy Heavenly Government here, and partake of the Happiness of thy Heavenly Kingdom above!

## II.

<sup>† Jer. 23.  
5.</sup> O thou Righteous Branch †, Under thy Healthful Shadow we shall be safe, defended from the intolerable Scorchings of thy Father's Wrath, and from all the Rage and Fury of the Spirits of Darkness; O Grant that we may always fly to thee for Refuge, and lodge securely under thy Protection, and make sure of thy Favour, which is better than Life it self, by an unfeigned Faith, Obedience and Love! And may thy Heavenly Doctrine and Instructions

structions have such a Powerful Influence Vol. II,  
upon my Soul, that my Understanding ~~~  
being thoroughly enlightned by thy Truth,  
and giving an intire Assent to all thy Re-  
velations, may guide my Will to the  
Choice, and my Affections to the Hearty  
Pursuit of my true Interest and chief  
Good: That so, no longer living to my  
self, but to thee, who hast so loved me as  
to give thy self for me, a Sacrifice and  
Atttonement for my Sins, to satisfy the  
Just Anger of my Offended God, I may  
not only Sit under thy Shadow with  
Great Delight, but, Thy Fruit, like-<sup>Cant. 2. 3.</sup>  
wise, may be sweet unto my Tast; and I  
may make it the great Pleasure of my Life,  
to tread in thy blessed Holy Steps, and  
grow in Grace, and the Knowledge and  
Love of thee my most compassionate Re-  
deemer: till at length my weak infirm  
Mortality shall be swallowed up of endless  
Bliss and Glory: Thro' thy Merits and  
Mediation, O most Blessed and Eternal  
Jesus! Amen, Amen.

P A R A B L E II.

Of a Man that went to Hire Labourers into his Vineyard.

Matth. xx. 1, &c.

For the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Man that was a Householder, which went out early in the Morning to hire Labourers into his Vineyard.

And when he had agreed with the Labourers for a Peny a Day, he sent them into his Vineyard.

And he went out about the third Hour, and saw others standing idle in the Market-place,

And said unto them, go ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you; and they went their Way.

And he went out about the sixth and ninth Hour, and did likewise.

And about the eleventh Hour he went out, and found others standing Idle, and saith unto them, why stand ye here all the Day idle?

They say unto him, because no Man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoever is Right that shall ye receive. So

## Parables of our Blessed Saviour. 41

So when Even was come, the Lord of the Vol.II.  
Vineyard saith unto his Steward, Call ~~the~~ the Labourers, and give them their  
Hire, beginning from the Last unto the  
First.

And when they came that were hired a-  
bout the eleventh Hour, they received  
every Man a Peny.

But when the first came, they suppos'd that  
they should have received more, and they  
likewise received every Man a Peny.

And when they had received it, they Mur-  
mured against the Good-man of the  
House,

Saying, These last have wrought but one  
Hour, and thou hast made them equal  
unto us which have born the Burthen  
and Heat of the Day.

But he answered one of them, and said,  
Friend I do thee no Wrong : Didst  
thou not agree with me for a Peny ?

Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will  
give unto this last even as unto thee.

Is it not lawful for me to do what I will  
with mine own ? Is thine Eye Evil be-  
cause I am Good ?

So the last shall be first, and the first, last ;  
for many be called but few chosen.

OUR Lord, when he spoke this  
Parable, seems to intend to ob-  
viate

Vol. II. viate the Objection he foresaw would  
be made by the *Jews*, against the *Gentiles* being hereafter received by him,  
to an equal Share with *them*, in the  
Blessings and Privileges, and Rewards  
of that New Kingdom of God which  
he came to establish in the World :  
For They, having *born the Burthen*  
*and Heat of the Day*, in a long Observ-  
ance of the ceremonial Law of *Moses*,  
( which was a Yoke so Heavy and so  
Galling, that St. Peter could say, *neither*  
*we nor our Fathers were able to bear it* ) he  
knew would think much that at last the  
*Gentiles*, should be *made equal to them*,  
whom they us'd to look upon with  
*Contempt*, as *Strangers and Foreigners* to the *Common-Wealth of Israel*,  
and whose very *Conversation* was e-  
steemed a *Defilement*. This he fore-  
saw they would by no means digest,  
but Murmur at it, as a thing very Un-  
reasonable and Unjust ; and therefore,  
to justify his Proceeding in that man-  
ner, and furnish his Apostles with a  
sufficient Answer when any thing of  
this Nature should be objected to them,  
he represents the *Case* fully and clear-  
ly in the Parable above recited ; after  
having Introduced it by saying, ( as a  
*Key to open the Meaning of it* ) that

*many*

many that are first shall be last, and the Vol. II.  
last shall be first, Chap. 19. ult.

For the Kingdom of Heaven, says he, ( by which in this Place may probably be signified, not the Gospel State only, but the whole State of the true Religion from the first ) is like unto a Man that is a Householder, which went out early in the Morning to hire Labourers into his Vineyard. By which may be meant either the first Revelation that God was pleas'd to make of his Will to Adam in Paradise, ( which was the Early Dawn of the World, ) thereby to engage him betimes to his Service, and prevent his being led away by the great Deceiver to his Ruin ; And his Promising him, the better to encourage and secure his Obedience, such a Reward at present Gen. 1.26, as should fully compensate the sincerest <sup>Ec.</sup> Duty he could pay him ; ( and we <sup>--2.8, Ec.</sup> need not Question, but he gave him Hopes too, of a nobler Recompence hereafter : ) Or it may signify, the great Goodness of God to our first Parent and his wretched Offspring, after the Fall ; who was pleased to commiserate their sad Condition, and by little and little, made known his Will to them anew, and in the Days of Abraham, and the Patriarchs, expressly agreed

Vol. II. greed with them for a Peny a Day, upon  
Condition of their faithful Obedience  
to him ; assuring them that the best  
Service they could perform should be  
abundantly rewarded, in a most Rich  
and fruitful Country which he would  
*Gen. 12.* shew them, and fix them in Possession  
of, and which for the Pleasantness and  
Plenty of it should be a second *Paradice*.  
And when he went out upon this Graci-  
ous Design to gather to himself a  
*Church*, (which he often stiled his  
*Vineyard*, to signify how much he de-  
lighted in it, and the Care he took  
that it should Thrive and Flourish,) and to employ Labourers in the Services  
of it ; 'tis said he found them *standing*  
*Idle in the Market-place*, (whither  
those that wanted Employment used  
to go to be Hired.) By which is sig-  
nified the Careless Thoughtless Life as  
to Religion which the World then  
liv'd ; Men being wholly taken up with  
low earthly Pursuits, how to Buy and  
Sell and get Gain, to provide for their  
Pleasures, and satisfy their sensual Ap-  
petites, not having God in all their  
Thoughts, or at best having very false  
and unworthy Notions of him, and  
almost wholly given to Idolatry.  
When the World was in this Dege-  
nerate,

nerate, and truly Deplorable State, Vol. II.  
then it was that God began to take  
Pity on it, and to call some out of it in-  
to his Vineyard; and teach them how  
to labour in it in such a manner as  
would be pleasing to him, that so in  
due time they might receive the pro-  
mised Reward.

After this, he *went out again about*  
*the Third, and then at the Sixth, and*  
*Ninth Hour, and did likewise.* By the  
two first of which, is represented the  
Times of the Jewish Church under Mo-  
ses, the *Judges* and first *Kings*, when  
that Dispensation was brought to its  
Meridian Perfection, and God had am-  
ply rewarded the Posterity of *Abra-*  
*ham*, whom he called more early into  
his Vineyard, and fully made good all  
his Promises to him, relating to the  
Good Land, which he said he would  
give him for a possession, and to his  
Seed after him. And by the *Ninth*  
Hour is represented, the time of the  
*Prophets*, when that Church began to  
Decline, and the Blessed Days of the  
*Messiah* were approaching. *And about*  
*the eleventh Hour, towards the close of*  
*the Jewish Oeconomy, He went out and*  
*found others standing Idle, and saith un-*  
*to them, Why stand ye here all the Day*  
*Idle?*

*Vol. II. Idle ? That is, God then made a final and general Invitation to all, both Jews and Gentiles, to leave their former Vanities and evil Courses, and unprofitable Ceremonies, and jointly to come into that universal Church which he sent his eternal Son to be the Founder of: and by that Question of his, *why stand ye here all the Day Idle ?* together with the Answer to it, *because no Man hath hired us ;* I suppose is meant the Gentiles, being hitherto passed by, and not expressly called by God to labour in his Vineyard, or to make a part of his Church, ( though if they desired it they might all along have been Admitted into it ) but *then,* he saith unto them, as expressly as to the Jews, *Go Ye also into the Vineyard, and perform the Duty that shall be required of you, and whatsoever is Right that shall ye receive.* You also shall be Incorporated into the Church and People of God, and for your diligent and faithful Service, shall not fail of a suitable Reward.*

*So when the Even was come, the Lord of the Vineyard said unto his Steward, Call the Labourers, and give them their Hire, beginning from the Last unto the First.* ( Which is a Circumstance contrived the better to bring in what follows, )

lows.) And when they came that were Vol. II.  
hired about the Eleventh hour, they receiv-  
ed every Man a Peny. But when the first  
came, they supposed that they should have  
received more, and they likewise received  
every Man a Peny. And when they had  
received it they Murmured, &c. The true  
meaning of which I suppose to be this;  
That when the fullness of time was  
come, in the last Dispensation of God,  
the last Call into his Church or Vine-  
yard by Jesus Christ, who finished the  
Great Work of Man's Redemption up-  
on the Cross; The Apostles having  
first preached the Glad Tidings of the  
Gospel to the Jews, (who for the most  
part rejected them) then call'd in the  
Gentiles and propos'd to them for their  
Encouragement, the same full Reward  
that was promised to the Jews, upon <sup>Eph. 3. 5.</sup>  
their sincerely embracing the Faith of  
Jesus, and submitting to his Govern-  
ment: That henceforth God would  
be no Respecter of Persons, that no Dif-  
ference should be made between the  
People of Israel and other Nations;  
but whoever would believe in Christ, <sup>Mat. 28.</sup>  
and Repent, and be Baptised, and fear <sup>19.</sup>  
God, and work Righteousness should be <sup>Mar. 16.</sup>  
accepted of him, and receive the same <sup>15, 16.</sup>  
Gifts of the Holy Spirit, as we find <sup>Acts 10.</sup>  
they <sup>34, 35.</sup> <sup>---44. 45.</sup>

*Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. they did, and have equal Title to Sal-  
vation.*

*Acts 15.*

This it was that caused such Murmuring and Discontent among the Jewish Converts, that the Gentiles who had laboured but one Hour, should in all Respects be made equal unto them, who had born the Burthen and Heat of the Day; and therefore deserv'd a proportionably greater Reward. This raised their Envy against the Gentile Christians, and put them upon endeavouring to make them submit likewise to the Law of Moses; and was the Occasion of those fierce Contests between them, and of St. Paul's Writing his excellent Epistle to the Galatians, which gives a full account of this Matter.

But the Answer which the Lord of the Vineyard made to the Murmurers in the Parable, was enough to silence all Objections and Quarrels of this Nature; for he said to one of them, for all; *Friend, I do thee no wrong; didst thou not agree with me for a Peny? Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last even as unto thee.* As if our Lord by this Representation had said; “God hath never failed in the Performance of his Promises to the Jewish Nation, but hath rewarded their

" their Services to the full at all times, Vol. II.  
" and even far beyond what they ~~can~~  
" could pretend to deserve. And now,  
" they shall be admitted to an *equal*  
" share with others in the Privileges  
" and Recompences of the Gospel,  
" upon such Conditions as are pro-  
" posed equally to all. But why they  
" should expect greater Favours than  
" others I can see no Reason. And  
" since no Sinner can possibly merit a-  
" ny thing at the Hands of God, but  
" after he hath done all he can, is still  
" an unprofitable Servant; and the  
" Promise of any the least Reward  
" is of meer Grace and Favour: eve-  
" ry one ought Humbly and Thank-  
" fully to Receive what God is  
" pleas'd to promise him, as an En-  
" couragement of his Obedience,  
" without Repining that others,  
" who have not it may be, been so  
" so long in the Vineyard, have yet,  
" as much bestowed upon them, *For*  
" *is it not lawful for God to do what he*  
" *will with his own?* Will you be so  
" Arrogant as to direct him how to  
" dispose of his Bounty? *Is your Eye*  
" *evil because God is Good?* Are you so  
" Base as to Envy those who partake  
" of the same Mercy as you do; and

E      " Grudge

Vol. II. " Grudge because God is pleased to  
 ~~~~~ " make others happy as well as you?

" This is Vile indeed !

Rom. 11.  
25, 26.

*So the first shall be last ; Those that were first called into the Church of Christ, as the People of the Jews were, will be the last that will enter into it ; ( tho' at length we are assured that happy time shall come, ) and the last shall be first ; Those that were last invited to the Christian Faith, as the Gentiles were, were the first that in any great Numbers, embraced that Blessed Offer ; and of whom the Christian Church did at first, and does now, chiefly consist. For tho' many be called, yet few are chosen ; tho' the Gospel was Preached to the whole People of the Jews, yet few so sincerely embraced it as to be such as our Lord could reckon among the Number of his Chosen. And the same is true of the rest of the World too, vast Multitudes, tho' they have heard the joyful Sound of the Gospel, yet stop their Ears against it, and persist in their Infidelity ; and many of those that seem to believe, and have been Baptised, and call themselves Christians, yet live at such a Lewd Heathen Rate, as is directly contrary to their Profession, and will cause Christ to*

to disown them at the Great Day of Vol. II.  
Retribution, and for ever reject them ~~  
with these cutting Words, *Depart from  
me, I know ye not, ye Workers of Iniquity.*

Having thus shewn the true Meaning,  
and Design of this Parable, which as  
I said at the beginning was to obviate  
the Objection our Lord foresaw would  
be made by the Jews, against the Gen-  
tiles being received to an equal Share  
with *them* in the Rewards and Privi-  
leges and Blessings of the Gospel ; and  
to furnish his Apostles with a sufficient  
Answer to it : I shall now proceed to  
make some Improvement of it to our  
Practice.

I. And *First*, it gives us so full and  
clear an Account of the great and un-  
feigned Desire God has all along had, and  
still has, of the Happiness of Man-  
kind, and the Gracious Methods he  
hath taken in order to it ; as must  
needs excite the utmost Admiration,  
and Praise, and Love, of those that  
will consider it with due Seriousness  
and Attention.

For *1st*, ( Give me leave to enlarge  
a little upon so comfortable an Argu-  
ment ) there was no Age of the World,  
wherein he did not affectionately call  
and invite 'em to Embrace that which

Vol. II. was their true and great Interest, and  
give them sufficient Direction and Encouragement, to pursue it heartily, and effectually to Attain it. He had no sooner created Man, and formed a Creature of great Excellency, after his own Image and Likeness ; but he took Care to make him as Good, and as happy, as that his excellent Nature was capable of being : to preserve that his Image and Likeness, Intire, Unsculped, and Undefaced, that he might always look with Delight upon that noble Reflection of himself, and always, as at first pronounce it *very Good.*

And in order to this, (knowing the fatal Consequence of Idleness and Sloth) He found out betimes a suitable Employment for him ; and not only placed him in a delightful Paradise  
*Gen. 2. 8.*  
*---15.* to Dress it, and to keep it, as a means to preserve his Body in perfect Health and Vigour, but filled his Soul with excellent Endowments, and all useful Knowledge ; and writ upon his Heart a Law that was Holy, Just, and Good, and most agreeable to his Nature, to which he expected he should pay Obedience, (as well as to the Positive Command he gave him of not eating the forbidden Fruit) and which Obedience,

ence, by his All-wise and Good Con-  
trivance, should in all Respects tend Di-  
rectly to his Happiness. The Recom-  
pence of his Duty *Here*, was as great  
as this World could afford : And as to  
what Hopes God might give him of a  
*Future Reward* in the Celestial Para-  
dise above ; though the Scripture in-  
deed is silent, yet *Innocence*, altho' no  
express Promises were made, could not  
but have glorious Expectations. And  
how delightful soever that earthly Pa-  
radise might be, yet the Pleasures of  
it must needs be so far short of what a  
Rational Soul is capable of enjoying,  
that it must leave it still empty, and  
desirous of something beyond it, as we  
see *Eve* was, when she coveted the for-  
bidden Fruit, which she was told would  
open her Eyes, and make her like to  
God. And those clear bright Notions  
of Heaven, which we may suppose  
*Adam* had before he fell, and which  
were much improved and enlarged by  
the Converse he had with its Blessed  
Inhabitants ; could not but make him,  
even amidst all the Delights of his Pa-  
radise below, full of Longing, Ardent  
Aspirations, after that infinitely more  
Glorious and Blissful State, in the con-  
stant Presence and Enjoyment of his

54 Practical Discourses upon the

Vol. II. Maker. And therefore, unless God had  
promis'd him, or at least given him some  
Hopes of that Happiness likewise in  
due time, (and which indeed is his on-  
ly true Happiness) as the Reward of his  
Faithful and Intire Obedience here; he  
would have been uneasy and dissatisfied  
even in the State of Innocence, which  
can by no means be supposed. But if, to-  
gether with such a delightful Life here,  
as had he not fallen he would have  
liv'd, he had a Promise of a full and  
endless Felicity above; this must  
needs have made him a happy Crea-  
ture indeed, and such as God seems to  
have at first design'd he should be.

For no doubt but he design'd him for  
all that Happiness of which he had  
made him Capable, and so earnestly de-  
sirous of Enjoying; and therefore we  
may well suppose, that during his  
State of Innocence he did not only en-  
joy the height of Earthly Pleasure;  
but likewise had Good Ground to  
Hope, upon condition of his Constant  
Obedience, that he should at length  
exchange Paradise for Heaven. And  
what greater Encouragement could  
there possibly be, for a most exact and  
intire Duty than this?

Thus

Thus did God call our *First Parents* Vol. II. into his Vineyard, and engage them early in his Service; and One would think so firmly too, that nothing could ever have seduc'd 'em from it. And how Happy would it have been for their Posterity, had they not forfeited that Blessed Condition in which their Good Creator placed them!

But alas! How soon was the Case sadly altered! And the Hopes of Heaven, the Favour of God, and the chief Comforts of this Life too, all lost in one dire Instant! Instead of the unspeakable Joys and Tranquility of *Innocence*; their Souls were fill'd with the Remorse, the Shame, the Confusion and Horrors of *Guilt*: instead of almost Angelical Knowledge; Ignorance and Error and Delusion: and instead of perfect Health in a most delightful Paradise, from which they should have been Translated into Heaven without dying; Diseases and Sorrow, in a forlorn Curs'd World, over-run with Briars and Thorns, and then a Painful Death, which without Infinite Mercy would have been the Entrance into Death Eternal! And all this too, they intail'd upon their wretched Offspring. What a dismal Alteration was here,

Vol. II. Maker. And therefore, unless God had promis'd him, or at least given him some Hopes of that Happiness likewise in due time, (and which indeed is his only true Happiness) as the Reward of his Faithful and Intire Obedience here; he would have been uneasy and dissatisfied even in the State of Innocence, which can by no means be supposed. But if, together with such a delightful Life here, as had he not fallen he would have liv'd, he had a Promise of a full and endless Felicity above; this must needs have made him a happy Creature indeed, and such as God seems to have at first design'd he should be.

For no doubt but he design'd him for all that Happiness of which he had made him Capable, and so earnestly desirous of Enjoying; and therefore we may well suppose, that during his State of Innocence he did not only enjoy the height of Earthly Pleasure; but likewise had Good Ground to Hope, upon condition of his Constant Obedience, that he should at length exchange Paradise for Heaven. And what greater Encouragement could there possibly be, for a most exact and intire Duty than this?

Thus

Thus did God call our *First Parents* Vol. II. into his Vineyard, and engage them early in his Service; and One would think so firmly too, that nothing could ever have seduc'd 'em from it. And how Happy would it have been for their Posterity, had they not forfeited that Blessed Condition in which their Good Creator placed them!

But alas! How soon was the Case sadly altered! And the Hopes of Heaven, the Favour of God, and the chief Comforts of this Life too, all lost in one dire Instant! Instead of the unspeakable Joys and Tranquility of *Innocence*; their Souls were fill'd with the Remorse, the Shame, the Confusion and Horrors of *Guilt*: instead of almost Angelical Knowledge; Ignorance and Error and Delusion: and instead of perfect Health in a most delightful Paradise, from which they should have been Translated into Heaven without dying; Diseases and Sorrow, in a forlorn Curs'd World, over-run with Briars and Thorns, and then a Painful Death, which without Infinite Mercy would have been the Entrance into Death Eternal! And all this too, they intail'd upon their wretched Offspring. What a dismal Alteration was here,

Vol. II. as the just Punishment of Ingratitude  
and Disobedience to so good a God!

*Gen. 3. 15.* But see how great the Divine Mercy

is ; there was an early tho' mysterious Promise made of a Recovery : and many Advances towards it in the succeeding Ages of the World ; divers gracious Calls did God make of Labourers into his Vineyard ; or in other Words, divers Revelations did he give to Mankind of his Will, and the way to regain his Favour, and sufficient Encouragement all along to incline them to observe it.

*Rom. 2.*

And because the Mind of Man was so darkned by a long course of Wickedness, and the Law that God had written upon his Heart as the Rule of his Religious and Moral Actions, thereby so obliterated, and as it were blotted out, that it was of very little Use : Therefore God saw it needful to make those Revelations more *Plain* and *Express*, as we find he did to the *Patriarchs* and to *Moses*, and subjoin to them such Promises of Reward to the Obedient, as would strike home upon the *Senses* ( which then were all in all ; ) and so by Degrees to win them over intirely to his Service by Arguments that were then most Prevalent, and at the same time Enlighten their Understandings

by

by little and little, with the noblest Vol. II.  
and most beneficial Knowledge. And  
thus the great Design of Man's Re-  
demption was carried on from one  
step to another, till the Prophets spoke  
still more expressly of it as then near  
approaching ; and made known its  
true Nature, and by whom it should be  
effected ; and thereby prepared the way  
for its Reception, and invited all Men  
to embrace it when it should be offered ;  
and that upon more Spiritual Regards,  
than before, as became the Spiritual  
Kingdom of the Messias, who was to  
be the *Mediator of a better Covenant*, than  
was made with the Fathers, and that  
*establish'd upon better Promises.* Heb. 8. 6

And when that Blessed time was  
come, then were the Arms of the Di-  
vine Mercy spread wide open to receive  
all the World ; then appeared that won-  
derful Grace of God, which brought Sal-  
vation to all Men that would accept it,  
and comply with those reasonable and  
easy Terms upon which it was offered  
to them. This was that gracious Call  
which was made at the Eleventh Hour,  
when we poor Gentiles that had so  
long before sat in Darkness and the  
Shadow of Death, were taken pity on,  
and hired, and sent into the Vineyard,  
to

**Vol. II.** to work the Works of Evangelical Righteousness, and had the Promise of equal Reward with others upon our diligent and faithful Service, tho' we began so late.

Then were we called from the most fatal Idleness, and neglect of our best Interest, and put in a way to work out our own Salvation ; we were taken from the Market, and sent into the Vineyard ; from the World, and receiv'd into the Church ; We were delivered from our former Vain, and Vicious, and filthy Conversation, and all the miserable Consequences of it ; and restored to Quiet and Peace of Mind, true Comfort and Pleasure here, and intitled to Heaven hereafter. O, what a Blessed, Happy Change is this ! That

*Eph. 2. 12. --- 19. we who were Strangers from the Covenants of Promise, having no hope, and without God in the World, should be made fellow Citizens with the Saints, and of the Household of God !*

*Ps. 107. O that Men would therefore Praise the Lord for his Goodness, and declare the Wonders that he hath done for the Children of Men ! For he gathered them out of all Lands, from the East and from the West, from the North and from the South ; when they went astray in the Wilderness out of the*

the way, and found no City to dwell in ; Vol. II,  
Hungry and Thirsty, their Soul fainted ~~in them~~  
in them ; Then he delivered them from  
their Distress, and led them forth by the  
Right way, that they might go to a City  
of Habitation, even the Glorious and E-  
ternal Mansions of the Heavenly Jeru-  
salem !

Let us therefore walk worthy of the <sup>Eph. 4. 1.</sup> Vocation wherewith we are called ; and not as if we were become Heathens again, in the Vanity of our Mind, having the Understanding darkned, being alienated from the Life of God ; and as past feeling, giving ourselves over unto Lasciviousness, to work all Uncleanness with Greediness ; for we have not so learned Christ. But let us put off, as concerning the former Conversation, the old Man, which is Corrupt according to the deceitful Lusts, and be renewed in the Spirit of our Mind. And let us put on the New Man, which after God is created in Righteousness and true Holyness,

We are called unto Glory and Virtue, <sup>2 Pet. 1. 3.</sup> to the former, as the Reward of the latter ; and have exceeding Great and Precious Promises, that by these we might be partakers of a Divine Nature, having escaped the Corruption of the World thro' Lust. Let us endeavour therefore to

**Vol. II.** excel in Virtue now, that we may be  
*Crowned with Glory in Heaven*; and as  
1 Pet. 1.15. he that hath called us is Holy, so let us  
 be Holy in all manner of Conversation.

We are now actually engaged in the service of Christ, and therefore cannot excuse our standing all the Day Idle, by saying no Man hath hired us; Baptism is our general Call into the Vineyard of our Lord, and we have particular Calls too, by the Good Spirit of God, to move and stir us up to a faithful Performance of our Duty; it becomes us therefore to labour Diligently in it, that at length we may have our Reward.

**II.** For Secondly, When God has done so much on his part to make us Happy, we must Cooperate on ours, and Industriously improve those Gracious Opportunities he hath put into our Hands for our Eternal Good.

We must not think our Great Master has sent us into his Vineyard only to Laze, and Saunter away our Time, to Gaze about us, and Admire the Excellency of the Fruit, and Commend the Labours of others, without doing any thing our selves; No, He hath hired us to Work there, and in our several Stations, according to our best Ability

to

to promote the flourishing Estate of it Vol. II.  
still more and more. And upon Con-  
dition of our so doing ; He that is  
Faithful and True, hath assured us  
that *whatever is Right we shall receive.*  
He hath not indeed agreed with *us* for  
a *Peny a Day*, as he did with those whom  
he hired at first ; that is, he hath not  
given such express Promises in the New  
Covenant of *Temporal Rewards*, as he  
did in the Old ; and the Reason is be-  
cause the Duty he hath laid upon us  
now, is more *Spiritual* and Excellent,  
and requires the Labour of the Mind,  
more than of the Body, and therefore  
a *Spiritual Reward* as 'tis more valua-  
ble, so is more Suitable and Adequate  
to it : But we have abundant Secu-  
rity, of such a Reward as *that*, accor-  
ding to the Degree of our Industry and  
Diligence ; and every Leaf almost of  
the New Testament assures us of a pro-  
portionable Increase of Grace here, and  
Weight of Glory hereafter. However,  
had we nothing more to depend upon,  
than this general Promise of our Blef-  
fed Lord, *whatsoever is Right, that shall*  
*ye receive* ; we need not fear being sent  
empty away : nay more, we need not  
doubt of Receiving much more than  
we can possibly pretend to deserve,  
from

**Vol. II.** from him whose Goodness and Boun-  
ty is infinite, Unless tis our own Fault,  
and we forfeit the Reward by standing  
all the day idle, and not endeavouring  
to perform the Service. For nothing  
more certain, even in the Christian  
Religion, tho' the most gracious and  
merciful Institution that ever was, than  
this ; *no Labour, no Reward*. And what  
St. Paul said relating to bodily Idleness,  
*He that will not work, neither let him eat*, is perfectly the Sense of the Gos-  
pel with Respect to spiritual Lazyness  
and Negligence ; and will be found a  
sad Truth by many when Christ shall  
come to enquire into what we have *done*,  
and give us a Recompence according  
to our *Works*. None but the good and  
faithful Servant shall taste of his Ma-  
ster's Joy ; and the Slothful and unpro-  
fitable shall be bound Hand and Foot,  
and cast into outer Darkness, where shall  
be weeping and gnashing of Teeth for ever.

There was Duty to be perform'd in  
the State of Innocence ; and tho' it  
was a Service that was perfect Free-  
dom, pleasant and delightful, yet it  
was a *Service* ; and the *Works* of it,  
tho' not a servile Drudgery, yet requi-  
red Thought, and Application and Di-  
ligence, and 'twas no more good for  
Man

Man even then, to be idle, than to be alone. How much more then, are we now oblig'd to Industry, when our Work is become ( tho by our own Fault ) so much more laborious and difficult, and as indispensably required of us as ever, in Order to our receiving the Reward ! A hearty Endeavour 'tis true, ( and blessed be God's Goodness for it ) will be accepted instead of a compleat Performance of the Work ; for 'tis not meerly the Burthen that any Man bears, and the Abundance of Work that he can do, that renders him acceptable to the merciful God, and who is infinitely above being in the least advantag'd by our utmost Services ; but the Willing Readiness and Sincerity of Mind, with which he applies himself to do the best that he can. But then, nothing less than *that* will do, and the Want of it will admit of no Excuse.

Thus in the Parable, those that were hired at the *eleventh* Hour, because they sincerely and diligently perform'd their Duty in it, to the utmost of their Power, receiv'd as much as those who pleaded that they had born the Burden and Heat of the Day. They equall'd them in an honest Industry

*Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. Industry and Diligence, and therefore  
their Reward was equal too.*

Not but that he who actually labours more *Abundantly* and for a longer time than others, and is constantly doing extraordinary Service to God and his Church and does it upon an unblameable Principle, shall have a suitable Recompence; for here is all that can be to recommend a Man to God's peculiar Favour and extraordinary Bounty: But then, because the Work receives its Value from the hearty Diligence, and good Intention with which it was wrought; when a Man is truly sincere in what he does, and his Industry great, though his time of Labour be short, yet his Reward shall not be less than that of those who had longer time and more Opportunity, but yet did not make greater Improvements in their whole Day, than he did in an Hour or two at last.

Of this we have a pregnant Instance in the B. Apostle St. Paul, who was call'd last of all to that high Office, and tells us that he was *born out of due time*, and so in some Sense *the least of the Apostles*; and yet, because He labour'd more abundantly then they all, he was in nothing behind the very chiefest of them.

*1 Cor. 15. 8. 9.*

*2 Cor. 12. 11, 12.*

them, in Signs and Wonders, and mighty Deeds, and Abundance of heavenly Visions and Revelations, while here on Earth, and no Doubt has an equal Share of Glory with them in Heaven.

We see then, there is no Exemption from labouring in our Lord's Vineyard, in our several Stations and according to our best Ability ; and if we hope to receive the Rewards of Christianity at last, we must diligently and faithfully perform the Duties of it now. And there can't possibly be greater Encouragement than there is for everyone sincerely to do his best ; because a hearty Endeavour, tho a Man's Strength and Ability is but small, and 'tis late before he begins, will yet be very graciously accepted and rewarded bountifully even beyond our Expectation. For *if there be first a willing Mind, (as the Apostle says in the Case of Charity, and which is equally true as to all other Duties) it is accepted according to what a Man hath, and not according to what he hath not.*

<sup>2 Cor. 8.</sup>

<sup>12.</sup>

Let no Man therefore despair of God's Mercy, though 'tis the eleventh Hour, the latter end of his Life, before he complies with his Saviour's Call to Repentance and a holy Conversation

**Vol. II.** versation ; for though his refusing so long hath added very much to his guilt, and made his Work much more difficult ; yet a hearty Endeavour even *then* to work the Works of Righteousness, will meet with a favourable Acceptance from him, who *desireth not the Death of any Sinner, but rather that he should turn from his Wickedness and live.* But then, he must redeem the time he hath lost with extraordinary Diligence for the future, and walk exceeding circumspectly, and improve every Minute to the best Advantage, as the only way to make some Amends for his former Idleness, and great Neglects, and wasting so much of the precious Opportunity God gave him of working out his Salvation, either in doing nothing towards it, or else in the Service of the Devil and his Lusts. Having often in his Mind, as a means to excite and quicken his Industry, the Words of our great Lord, Rev. 22. 12. *Behold, I come quickly, and my Reward is with me, to give to every Man according as his Work shall be.*

**III.** But Thirdly, be it early or late that we have begun to labour in the Vineyard, and though our Diligence hath been never so great ; though we have

have really *born the Burthen and Heat* Vol. II.  
*of the Day,* or else done the Work of  
many Hours in one, by an extraordi-  
nary Industry and Zeal ; yet we must  
have a care of thinking too highly of  
our Performances, and pretending to  
merit *any* thing by them, much less any  
*extraordinary Recompence* at the Hands  
of God, and likewise of envying those  
whom he pleases to make the Objects  
of his peculiar Favour.

'Tis true, God hath in general pro-  
mised, that *whatever is right he will give*  
*us,* and if we *abound in the work of the*  
*Lord, our Labour shall not be in vain ;*  
and more particularly, that *everlasting John 10.*  
*Life in his glorious Kingdom above*<sup>27, 28.</sup>  
*shall be the Reward of those who by*<sup>1 Job. 2.</sup>  
*25.*

*Patient Continuance in well doing, seek Rom. 2. 7.*  
*for Glory and Honour, and Immortality,*  
which is the Hire of the Christian La-  
bourer, as a long and prosperous Life  
in the Land of Canaan, was the *Peny a*  
*Day,* for which he agreed with the  
Jews. This he has promised to all  
that will perform the Conditions, and  
do the Duty he requires of them with  
Faithfulness and Diligence ; and *what*  
*he hath promised he is able to perform,*  
and *will* most certainly, unless the fault  
be our own. For no Man ever did, or

*Vol. II. shall serve God for nought; doubtless  
 ~~~ there is a Reward for the Righteous, and  
 Heb. 6.10. their Expectation shall not be cut off; for  
 God is not unjust, that he should forget  
 their Work, and Labour that proceedeth  
 of Love. And when the Evening comes,  
 when Time shall be swallowed up of  
 Eternity, we shall every one be called  
 to receive our Hire; as we are assured  
 in the close of this Parable.*

*All this is very true, and we may  
 and ought to labour in prospect of it,  
 Heb. 11. encouraging our selves by often looking  
 26. at the Recompence of Reward, to a con-  
 stant Diligence in full Assurance of Hope*

*Heb. 6.11, unto the End; that so we may not be  
 12. sloathful, but followers of them, who thro  
 Faith and Patience inherit the Promises.  
 But then we must consider, that these  
 Promises did proceed from the meer  
 Grace and Favour of God, who had  
 a Previous Right to our utmost Service;  
 as being our great Creator, in whom we  
 Live and Move, and have our Being,  
 and who can't possibly receive any the  
 least Benefit or Advantage from the  
 joint Labours of his whole Creation.  
 And therefore, says our Lord, when ye*

*14.17.10. have done all those things that are com-  
 manded you, say; we are unprofitable  
 Servants, we have done that which upon*

Innumerable Obligations already laid Vol. II.  
upon us, was our Duty to do, without ~~any~~  
any further Expectation of Reward.  
We are abundantly paid beforehand for  
all that we can ever do for our Good  
God, should we labour in his Service  
with all Fidelity to Eternal Ages.

With what Face then can any one  
pretend with those in the Parable to  
Merit more than God has promised,  
when those very Promises, are of his  
meir Bounty, and Goodness, and In-  
finitely beyond what the Best of us can  
pretend to deserve! Indeed, we all de-  
serve alike; that is, none of us deserve  
any thing, but *Indignation and Wrath,*  
*Tribulation and Anguish*, which is the  
just due of every Soul that doth evil.  
And therefore, if God of his great  
Mercy is pleased to make us such large  
and inestimable Promises, as the Re-  
ward of our Poor Worthless Duty, and  
we are as sure of them if we perform  
the Duty, as if we had them in Hand;  
methinks we should rather go away re-  
joycing, and magnify our great Master's  
undeserved Bounty and Goodness,  
than enviously think much and repine  
that others share in his Bounty, and  
fare as well, and it may be better than  
we.

Rom. 2.

**Vol. II.** For as for God's making some the  
Peculiar Objects of his Favour here,  
and thereby seeming to design them  
for greater Degrees of Glory than  
others in Heaven, which is apt to raise  
our Envy, and make us Murmur at  
God's unequal Dealing; I'm sure I  
should be very unworthy, not only of  
the lowest Room in that blessed Place,  
but of the least Blessing here below,  
should I have One Dissatisfy'd Thought  
about it. If God makes good his Pro-  
mise of eternal Life to *me*, who have  
been so failing in my Performance of  
the Condition he required in order to  
it; this is so great a Mercy, as should  
fill my Soul so full of Praise and Love,  
and Joy, as to leave no room in it for  
any Discontent, at anothers greater  
Happiness, let that other be who and  
what he will. *For why should my Eye  
be evil because God is so wonderfully  
Good? Is it not lawful for him to do  
what he will with his own, and bestow  
his peculiar Favours as he pleases?*

The Blessed in Heaven are Wiser,  
and Better, and more grateful to their  
great Benefactor, than to think much  
at any of his Disposals of this Nature;  
and there is nothing *there* but mutual  
Love and Rejoycing at each others

Hap-

Happiness, tho' One Star differs from another Star in Glory, and many that here were supposed to be first are last, and the last first : But all joyn together with the greatest Ardour and Transport in Hymns of Praise to God, and Songs of Triumph. And thus should we on Earth be perfectly satisfied, whatever Difference he shall please to make between one Man and another in conferring his Divine Gifts and Graces, or any other of his Blessings on them, and chusing out some before others to be extraordinary Instruments of his Glory in this World, and to enjoy as extraordinary Degrees of Happiness in the next. For he that knows the Hearts of Men, is the best Judge whom to prefer before others ; and 'tis not what we think of our Brethren or our selves, that signifies, or should signify any thing in this matter, but what God thinks, who cannot think amiss, or be mistaken. Besides, were there no other Reason for his proceeding thus, but his Good Will and Pleasure ; this would be sufficient, and there needs no other. For he that can pretend to deserve nothing at all himself, has no wrong done him, tho' another is preferred before him. If a

Vol. II. Company of condemned Rebels are  
Pardoned, and received to Great De-  
grees of their Prince's Favour, the very  
*least* of which the best of them does  
not deserve; they have no Reason cer-  
tainly to complain that some of them  
are distinguished with peculiar Marks  
of his Affection, and receive extraordi-  
nary Expressions of his Bounty, and  
are admitted to a nearer attendance up-  
on his Person; and greater Intimacy  
with him than the rest; for Reasons  
best known to himself. Perhaps this  
might create Envy in those that are  
not of the happy Number, and a hard  
thought of the Prince too for his Par-  
tiality; But without all Reason, and with  
a great deal of Ill-Nature and Ingrati-  
tude. For no Man is the less Happy  
( unless he makes himself so ) because  
another is happier than he; and 'tis  
nothing but Pride and Self-Conceit,  
and an unthankful Undervaluing of  
what we already enjoy, that makes us  
Envy and Grudge at one another's bet-  
ter Fortune.

Were we thoroughly sensible of the  
happy difference between Condemna-  
tion and Pardon, between being Ves-  
sels of Wrath, and Vessels of Mercy, be-  
tween a fearful Expectation of Judg-  
ment,

ment, and fiery Indignation, and the Vol.II.  
blessed Hopes of Eternal Happyness in  
Heaven; We should not be so ready to  
Murmur that some are made Vessels of  
*Greater* Honour than we, and shall  
have a *Greater* Share of the Celestial  
Glory. Oh no! One Drop of Mercy  
to such Wretches as we are, who  
should have been so infinitely Misera-  
ble without it; is a Cordial that will  
so Cheer and Rejoyce the Heart of  
him that has a due Apprehension of  
the dismal Condition he was in before,  
as utterly to drive out all gloomy ful-  
len Discontented Thoughts, and make  
him perfectly easy and satisfied in his  
blessed Change.

So that the Doctrine of *Election* if  
rightly understood, and nothing else  
of a worse Nature added to it, has no-  
thing in it that can justly offend or  
startle any Man. There is no Injury  
done by it to any one, no Injustice or  
Hardship in it in the least; nothing  
but what is highly reasonable and fit-  
ting, and what is so far from lessening,  
that it very much exalts the Mercy  
and Goodness of God, and Increases  
the Happyness of Mankind, and adds  
to the Glory and Beauty of the Church.

**Vol. II.** Every Good Christian is *Elect and Precious*, chosen out of the World, redeemed from its Vain and Filthy Conversation, and made one of God's Holy Ones, and peculiar People; and the *Saints*, or the *Elect*, signify in Scripture those that have given themselves up to the Faith and Obedience of Christ. But some of these are more *eminently* so than others; the *Choice Jewels* of the Kingdom, the bright Ornaments of our Holy Religion, the great Lights of the World, and shining Examples of an extraordinary Piety, and peculiar Instruments in God's Hand, some in a publick, others in a more private Capacity, of advancing his Honour, and the Interest of his Kingdom, and doing good to Mankind.

Thus, when the Christian Church was first established, tho' *every* sincere Disciple of Jesus was very dear to him, and one of his chosen ones, and an Heir of Eternal Glory; yet all were not *Apostles*, or *Prophets*, or *Pastors*, and *Teachers*, and intrusted with a Share in the Government and Edification of the Church. And those that — 4. 5. 6. were, had *Diversities of Gifts*, and *Operations*, and *different Administrations* in it, as God was pleased to divide to every

*1 Cor. 12.  
29.*

every Man severally, as his Divine Vol. II. Wisdom saw most conducive to the Benefit and Advantage of the whole. And 'tis but necessary that in every Society, there should be such a Distinction of one Member from another; some employ'd this way, some that, some plac'd in a higher Station, some in a lower; And (as St. Paul argues to this very purpose) each Member is useful —<sup>17, &c.</sup> in his Place, and each have need of other: So that, as in the natural Body, the *Eye*, or the *Head*, the noblest and ruling Members can't say to the *Hands* or the *Feet*, the Inferior, and working drudging parts, *we have no need of you*: just so it is in the Spiritual Body of Christ, which is his Church.

Now, if it be so necessary to the Good Government and Edification of the Church, and so conducive to God's Honour, and the Salvation of Mankind, that there should be divers Orders of Men in it, of different Excellency, and Ability, according to the different Services he shall please to employ them in; What more reasonable, than that God should make choice of whom he pleases for those several Employments, and confer proportionable Degrees of Honour upon them, and endow 'em with suitable

Vol. II. suitable Gifts ? And when they have  
faithfully Discharg'd their Trust; what  
more Congruous and Fitting, than for  
him to reward them in a more extraor-  
dinary manner in the Church Trium-  
phant above ?

Here is a manifest Preference indeed,  
of one before another, and some that  
are first in their *own* esteem may be last  
in God's, and the last may be first ; but  
God designs it not to the Prejudice of  
any, but rather to every ones Advantage;  
so that no Man has reason to complain  
of such a particular Election as this,  
( which is all that can be prov'd rela-  
ting to it from this Parable ) and 'twill  
be very displeasing to God, if our Eye  
is Evil, when his is so very Merciful  
and Good.

Thus, *Many are called, but few cho-  
sen* ; that is, ( as I conceive it signifies  
in this Place ) among the great Num-  
bers that are invited to the Gospel,  
and heartily embrace it too ; *but few  
are chosen* to be the peculiar Favourites,  
and as 'twere *Ministers of State* to the  
Majesty of Heaven. But yet all shall  
have the Labourers *Peny*, that do their  
Duty Faithfully and Diligently in their  
Station, how low and mean soever it  
may be. *Whatever is Right* our great  
and

and good Master will certainly give to Vol. II. us all; and so boundless is his Bounty, ~~as~~, that Eternity can never exhaust it, to those that sincerely love him, and obey Rom. 6.17. from the Heart that form of Doctrine which he delivered to them. And even the lowest Degree of that Happiness which he hath prepared for his Servants in Heaven, is such as Eye hath not seen, nor Ear hear'd, neither can it now enter into the Heart of Man to conceive. Wherefore, Let us be stedfast, Unmoveable, always abounding in the Work of the Lord; for as much as we know that our Labour shall not be in vain in the Lord.

---

T H E  
P R A Y E R.

I.

'*AND thou most gracious God! the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hast blessed us Gentiles, with all spiritual Blessings in Heavenly things in Christ,* Eph. 1. 3, *and hast chosen us in him, that we should be Holy and without blame before him in Love; and hast called us to the Adoption of*

Vol. II. of Children to thy self, according to  
 the good Pleasure of thy Will, and to the  
 Eternal Praise and Glory of thy Grace,  
 whereby thou hast made us accepted in  
 the Beloved: We humbly bow our Knees  
 unto thee, beseeching thee to give unto  
 us the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation  
 in the Knowledge of thee; That the  
 Eyes of our Understanding being enlight-  
 ned, we may know what is the hope of  
 our Calling, and what the Riches of the  
 Glory of the Inheritance of the Saints,  
 and how great thy Compassion and Mercy  
 hath been towards us, who hast Quickened  
 Eph. 2. 1. us when we were Dead in Trespasses and  
 Sins.

Eph. 3.16, &c. And do thou strengthen us with might  
 by thy Spirit in the inner Man, that  
 Christ may dwell in our Hearts by Faith,  
 and being rooted and grounded in Love,  
 we may be able to comprehend what is  
 the Breadth and Length, and Depth,  
 and Height, and to know the Love of  
 Christ which passeth Knowledge, that  
 we may be filled with all the fullness of  
 God! And to thee be Glory in the  
 Church, by Christ Jesus, throughout all  
 Ages, World without end! Amen.

II.

And thou, O blessed Jesus, who art the great Lord of the Vineyard, the Head and Governour of the Christian Church, and in whose Hands are the Hearts of all Men to turn them whithersoever thou pleasest; 'Have Mercy upon all Jews, Turks, Infidels and Hereticks; take from them all Ignorance, Hardness of Heart, and Contempt of thy Word; that at length they may effectually hear and obey thy Gracious Call, and come in Unanimously, and submit to thy Scepter, and all the World may see the Salvation of God; that so thou who in infinite Mercy hast been a Light to lighten the Gentiles, mayst be the Glory of thy People Israel. And Grant, O blessed Lord! that I who had the Happiness to be sent into thy Vineyard in my tender Years, and call'd betimes to thy Faith and Service, and have been fully instructed in all things Necessary to be believed and done in order to my favourable Acceptance with thee, and have wanted no manner of Encouragement to a sincere Performance of my Duty: O Grant, that all this Goodness may have its due Effect upon me, and bind me inseparably to thee, by the Cords of Love! But what shall I say in excuse for

Vol. II. for my past Negligence and Sloth, and even worse, much worse ! How unaccountably have I trifled away abundance of my precious time, and spent it in the Market rather than my Closet, or the Temple, in Vain and Worldly, rather than Heavenly Pursuits ; and stupidly took but very little Care about the One thing needful ! O my compassionate Redeemer, with Pity look upon me ; and tho' it be the Ninth or Eleventh Hour, the Decline, or the Evening of my Life ; yet call me so powerfully by thy prevailing Grace, that I may apply my self in earnest to work out my Salvation with Fear and Trembling ; and thro' thy unspeakable Mercy, may at last receive that Inestimable Reward, which thou art pleased to promise to sincere Obedience. In thee, O Lord, do I trust, O cast not out my Soul ; and thine be the Praise, and the Glory, for ever and ever. Amen !

### P A R A B L E III.

Of the Man's Two Sons, whom he Commanded to go to Work in his Vineyard.

Mat. xxi. 28, &c.

A certain Man had two Sons ; and he came to the First, and said, Son, Go work to Day in my Vineyard. He Answered and said, I will not ; but afterward he repented, and went.

And he came to the Second, and said likewise ; and he answered and said, I go Sir, but went not.

Whether of them Twain did the Will of his Father ? They say unto him, the first. Jesus saith unto them, the Publicans and the Harlots go into the Kingdom of God before you.

This Parable was spoken to the chief Priests and Elders of the Jews, when they came to Jesus as he was teaching in the Temple, and demanded of him by what Authority he acted as he did, and took so much up-

G on

**Vol. II.** on him as he had lately done in riding  
in Triumph into *Jerusalem*, and admitting  
the Hosanna's of the People, as  
to the Son of *David*, and then *Casting*  
*v. 12.* *out those that bought and sold in the Temple,* and *overthrowing the Tables of the Money Changers, and the Seats of those that sold Doves*, who were allowed to drive that Trade there for the Convenience of those that came to Offer, and to Sacrifice.

To which Demand, he wisely waived giving a direct Answer, knowing they lay upon the Catch to find some matter of Accusation against him; and put another Question to them, viz. *whether the Baptism of John was from Heaven or of Men?* Which was so contrived as you may see, v. 25. 26. that after consulting together, they thought it their best way to say they *could not tell*. To which our Lord rejoins, *neither tell I you by what Authority I do these things:* Tho' by this he intimated plainly enough, that he and *John* (who was by all held to be a Prophet) acted by the same Authority, and received their Commission from Heaven.

And then, to give a due Reproof to those Hypocritical Pretenders to extraordinary Holyness, and exact Obedience

dience to the Divine Commands, when Vol. II.  
there was nothing of it in reality, and ~~and~~  
make them condemn themselves with  
their own Mouths; He proposed to  
them the above recited Parable; and  
asked them which of the Two was the  
Obedient Son, He that Rudely and  
Undutifully told his Father, when he  
Commanded him to Work in his Vine-  
yard that he *would not*, but afterward  
bethought himself better, *and Repen-*  
*ted and went*; or he that smoothed  
him over with good Words, and said  
*I go Sir, but never thought any more*  
of the matter and *went not*? To which  
they reply'd, as they could do no o-  
ther, *He did his Father's Will, not that*  
*spoke him fairest, but who effectually*  
*did as he Commanded.* And then,  
our Lord immediately returned upon  
them and said, *Verily I say unto you,*  
*that the Publicans and the Harlots go in-*  
*to the Kingdom of God before you.* As  
if he had said, “Notwithstanding all  
“ your specious Pretences to the  
“ greatest Sanctity, All your high Pro-  
“ fessions, of Zeal for God, and de-  
“ voting your selves intirely to his  
“ Service; and large Promises of what  
“ you will do in Obedience to his  
“ Will, and Vainglorious Thanking

Vol. II. " him that you are not as other Men  
are, Extortioners, Unjust, Adul-  
terers, or even as that Publican,  
and the Like : He that sees your  
Hearts knows the Rottenness and  
Falshood of them, that all is but  
Hypocrify and Empty Appearance ;  
and there is more likelyhood of even  
the vilest sort of People and the  
greatest Sinners coming to a true  
Sense of their Duty, and hearty Per-  
formance of it, and so of attaining  
the Reward of it at last, than of  
your doing so, that have laid aside  
all Sincerity, and Impiously think to  
impose upon God by a fair outside  
and a few fine Words.

And the Event shew'd this to be true ;  
for several Publicans, as *Matthew* and  
*Zacheus*; and *Harlots*, as *Mary Magda-*  
*lene*, and that other *Mary*, Lu. 7. 38.  
*who washed Jesus Feet with her Tears,*  
*and anointed them with precious Oint-*  
*ment, and wiped them with the Hairs of*  
*her Head*, were converted from their  
sinful Courses to the Faith of Christ,  
and became great Instances of sincere  
Holyness, and most exemplary Religi-  
on ; but of the *Pharisees*, and *Scribes*,  
and *Rulers*, so few could be wrought  
upon by all that our Saviour said or  
did,

did, that they themselves could say, Vol. II.  
*Have any of the Rulers or the Pharisees believed on him?* And our Lord tells us <sup>Job. 7.48.</sup> the Reason of this, in that saying of his to them, *John 5.44. How can ye Believe who receive Honour one of another, and seek not the Honour that cometh from God only?* They had no real desire of following and embracing Truth, and recommending themselves to the Favour of God by unfeigned inward Piety; But their sole Aim was by making a great outward Show of Religion, in a punctual Observance of the Ritual Ceremonial part of it, to be cry'd up and honoured by the People, as exceeding devout and Holy Men; to be called *Rabbi*, and have the respectful Greetings of every Body they met, and be placed in the highest Seats in the Synagogues, and have the chief Rooms at Feasts; and under the Cover of so great a Reputation, be the better able to compass their Avaricious Designs. And no Wonder that such Hypocrites as these (as he that knew their Hearts has assured us they were) should be at the greatest Distance from the Kingdom of God, and most of all averse from the Religion that Jesus taught; which

<sup>Mat. 23.</sup>

Vol. II. consisted of Humility, and Self-denial, and contempt of the World, and Purity of Heart, and hungering and thirsting after nothing so much as real Undissembled Righteousness; which were by no means agreeable, to a Proud, Ambitious, Intriguing Pharisee. The most Lewd and Prophane, that made no Pretences at all to Religion, but liv'd in an open Contempt of it, and with the undutiful Son here in the Parable, positively refus'd to be ty'd up to the stiff Rules of it, were in a more hopeful Condition than they; and when the Heat of Youth was over, or they smarted for their Folly (as the Prodigal Son did) by Sicknes or Want, or had their Consciences awakned by some Rousing Discourses, or the like; They might Probably come to themselves, and Repent, and Return to their Duty. But the Other had too much of the Devil in their Temper to be made true Converts; and were much more likely to turn Atheists (if they were not so already) than Good Christians.

Indeed, nothing is more Incurable than an Inveterate Hypocrisy; and nothing will sooner cause it than contenting ones self with the outward formalities

malities and shews of Religion, without fixing a true feeling Sense of it in our Hearts. This will in time bring us to have numb'd and stupid Consciences, which hardly any thing will affect but the Hour of Death, or the Day of Judgment, and then 'twill be too late. And 'tis so Provoking a Piece of Mockery, with great Appearance of Devotion and Sincerity to Profess to believe in God, and make as if we worshipped him, and promise faithful Service to him, and the like; when after all, we do what we can to dishonour him, and live in direct Opposition to our Faith, and all our solemn Vows and Protestations: That we can't but think it will be highly resented by him, and if he should quite cast us off for it, and give us over to a reprobate Sense, an unfeeling Insensibility to every thing that is good, We must lay our Hands upon our Mouths, and confess that 'tis no more than we deserve. Thus much for the Occasion, and true Sence and Meaning of this Parable.

Since therefore our Lord has assured us expressly, that *Except our Righteousness shall exceed the Righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, we shall in no Case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven,*

*Vol. II. ven,* and what sort of Righteousness  
~~then~~ that is, we have seen but now ; since  
 there is very much of that kind of for-  
 mal unsincere Religion in the World  
*now* as well as *then*, and 'tis of such  
 dreadful Consequence ; And since 'twill  
 go a great way towards the Cure of  
 this fatal Disease to be thoroughly per-  
 swaded that we are deeply infected  
 with it : I shall in Discoursing upon  
 this Parable endeavour to shew,

I. *First,* How too much like the Man's  
 Son we are, who promis'd his Father  
 fair, when he ordered him to go  
 Work in his Vineyard, but yet never  
 went, and thought no more of the  
 Matter ; and

II. *Secondly,* How Miserably we shall  
 deceive our selves, if we think fine  
 Shews and fair Promises in Religion  
 will do us any Service, and be accep-  
 ted of God ; where the Heart is not so  
 deeply impress'd with a Sense of it, as  
 to influence our Lives, and make us  
 intirely obedient to his Will.

I. And *First,* That we are very much  
 like the Man's Son in the Parable, who  
 Promis'd his Father fair but did no-  
 thing ; I'm afraid will appear but too  
 Evi-

Evident upon an Impartial Examination, into the Profession we make of our *Faith*, and the pretended Performance of our *Duty*, and the Acts of our Religious *Worship* and *Devotion*. In all which Instances, I doubt we shall find more of Formality and Pretence, than of Sincerity and Truth.

To begin with the Profession of our *Faith*; which we very often make with seeming Seriousness and Attention, and the main end of which is to influence our Practice; and yet how very disagreeable to it are our Lives! as if we did not really believe what we profess, only for Fashions sake we say as others do, and concern ourselves no farther. Thus, to descend to some particulars.

We daily profess that we believe there is a *God*, that is, if we know and consider what we say, a Being of infinite Perfection, the Eternal Fountain of all other Beings, and who is of unbounded Power, and Knowledge, and Wisdom, and Goodness; the Author of all our Comforts, essentially pure and Holy, Just and True, and the like; Now what Influence has this upon our Hearts and Lives? Have we such a Religious Awe upon our Spirits, of this most

Vol. II. most Holy and Adorable Being, as not  
to dare, even in our most secret Retirements, to commit a Vile and Wicked Action, being Conscious that we are always in his Divine Presence? Do we lay a Restraint upon our very Thoughts, being perswaded that he knows them? Do we truly love him above all things, as believing him above all things to deserve our Love, and does this Love (as all true Love does) make us sincerely careful to do whatever will be Pleasing to him, and avoid whatever will offend him? Thus we must confess it should be; but is it so? Is it not rather directly to the contrary? Don't we shew by almost all our Actions, that we love the World, and the Gratification of our own Lusts, much better than we do our God? Nay, Don't we too too often by our daring Wickedness, fly in the Face of his Divine Majesty, and joyn with his Grand Enemy in Rebellion against him? And so little Regard have we to his constant Presence with us, and Inspection over us, as to make no scruple of doing such base Things before him, as the Presence of a Child or the meanest Servant we have, would cause us to forbear. Now such

such behaviour as this, is so wholly Vol. II.  
inconsistent with a sincere belief of a  
God ; that it Demonstrates the Profes-  
sion of such Belief, how fair and spe-  
cious soever, to be very little better  
than a bare *pretence*.

But further, We Profess to believe  
in *Jesus Christ* our Blessed Lord and Sa-  
viour, who underwent most bitter Suf-  
ferings, and died a most painful Igno-  
minious Death, to attone for our Sins,  
and save us from the endless Punish-  
ment of them ; and rose again for our  
Justification, and ascended into Hea-  
ven to prepare Mansions of Glory for  
his faithful Disciples ; and will at last  
come with Power and great Glory to  
enquire into every Man's whole course  
of Life, and render to every one accord-  
ing to it, and receive the Righteous  
into Life and Happiness Eternal, but  
banish the Wicked into everlasting Mi-  
fery. Now, one would think a firm  
Belief of such Great and Concerning  
Things as these, should give a mighty  
Turn to our Lives ; and make us all  
over Love and Obedience to our great  
Deliverer, and who hereafter will be  
our Impartial Judge, and upon the Sen-  
tence of whose Mouth will depend our  
Happiness or Ruin to Eternal Ages.

Me-

**Vol. II.** Methinks we should make it above  
all things our great Care to Conform  
to the most Wise and Good Methods of  
Reconciliation to God which he hath  
set us, and exactly to perform the  
Conditions that he our great Mediator  
hath made necessary in order to our be-  
ing Partakers of the Merit of his Blood.  
And nothing should we abhor, and  
shun so much, as the Commission of  
those Sins which were the Cause of all  
his Agonies; and which for any Chris-  
tian to be fond of, will Crucifie him  
a-fresh, and again put him to an open  
Shame, and pierce his Heart, deeper  
than the Spear of the barbarous *Centu-*  
*rion.* We should rather make it our  
resolute Endeavour to suffer Sin no  
longer to Domineer it in us, who are  
now our Redeemer's purchased Posses-  
sion, and therefore in all Reason,  
ought to *Glorify him in our Bodies and*  
*our Spirits which are his.* Thus should  
we die unto Sin, and with him arise  
unto a New and Holy Life; and aspi-  
ring the present World with the Van-  
ties and Follies of it, and have our  
Conversation above, as becomes Fol-  
lowers of so Divine a Master, and that  
have

have so inestimable a Treasure laid up Vol. II.  
for us in Heaven.

And since we look for a Resurrection of our dead Bodies to an eternal Duration in a State of most exquisite Bliss or Woe, according as our Behaviour has been in this first Life ; Methinks we should walk here with the greatest Circumspection imaginable, as those that must give a strict account of every step they take, and have every Thought and Word as well as Work brought into Judgment, that so we may be prepared to give up our Accounts with Joy. Such, one would think, should be the effect of a real Belief of a future State, and a Day of strict Scrutiny and Just Recompence at the close of all things.

But alas ! with the most of us, how much is it otherwise ! How little Sign of a Hearty Perswasion that these things are so ? For instead of walking circumspectly, we live at Random ; instead of having an awful Sense of the great Day of Account, and making due provision for it, we put the thoughts of that evil Day far from us, and go on in our Impieties as if 'twould never come. All our Contrivance, and all our Endeavours are employed upon  
*this*

*Vol. II.* *this Life, as if here only we had Hope,*  
*and this were our Home, the only place of our abode ; and as Improvident are we for a Life to come, and as loath to part with this, as if here were our All, and when we went from hence we should be no more.*

How does this suit with a Belief of a Resurrection of the Body, and everlasting Life in another Spiritual World? Thus we see, as to *these* great Articles of our *Belief*, our Profession of *Faith* is but little more than an empty Sound; and it might too easily be made Appear so, as to all the rest.

So that, in this *First Instance*, (and which is the Groundwork of all) we are too much like the Man's Son in the Parable, who put his Father off only with a few good Words; being as little *Influenced* by the Faith we profess, as if we believed quite contrary.

Let us now enquire, whether our plausible Pretences to Christian *Obedience* are of a better kind or no; and I'm afraid we shall find as great Insincerity here, as before, and that like the *Pharisees* we promise much, and Pretend to a great deal, and yet do but little or nothing.

For *First* in general, Whereas we Vol. II.  
have over and over Promised and  
Vowed, to keep *All* God's Holy Will  
and Commandments, and walk in the  
same *All* the Days of our Life, we Pay  
him at best but a *Partial* Obedience ;  
and make bold to pick and choose out  
of his **Laws** what is most agreeable to  
our Temper and Complexion, and so,  
least Difficult, and which we have  
least Temptation or Desire, to break ;  
and think by our Performance of those  
Duties, to Compound for our Neglect  
or Breach of the rest. And even *this*  
Obedience, as little worth as it is, is  
only by Fits and Starts, and great In-  
terruptions, and looks more like the  
ebbs and flows of a Disease than the  
Service of a Man, and a Christian, to  
his Creator and Redeemer. And after  
all, if the Truth were known, (as  
God certainly knows it, tho' Men it  
may be do not) 'tis but a piece of Hy-  
pocrisy, a Way we use to get Credit  
and Reputation, in order to some se-  
cular Ends and Designs, which can't  
be carried on so well without it. Thus  
much in general ; which whether it be  
true or no, and how far it is so, eve-  
ry Man's own Conscience will tell him.

But

**Vol. II.** But to press this Matter Home, I  
shall single out two or three particular  
Instances of our Duty, and those of  
greatest Moment, and enquire in what  
Manner we pay Obedience to them.

I. The First shall be *Charity to the Poor and Needy*, than which nothing is more earnestly urged upon us in Scripture, and which our Lord has told us shall be more particularly enquired into at the Day of Judgment; And what more is there in this for the generality, than a little *Empty Pity*, when that which is needful for the Relief of their Necessities, is unnaturally withheld? Those that are a Step above these, and do give something, how seldom is it according to the Ability that God has given them; how *Grudgingly and as of Necessity*, rather than cheerfully and with a ready Mind? and how often is the Charity of more liberal Persons misapplied, and thoughtlessly scattered among Vagrants and Counterfeits, such as should be sent to the House of Correction rather than have an Alms; and which if collected into a Sum, and bestowed discreetly, would cheer the Hearts of many that indeed deserve **Compassion**?

So that Obedience to this great Vol.II.  
Duty, comes very short of what ~~we~~  
might be expected from true Disciples  
of the most compassionate Jesus ; and  
tho' we often meet with a *Shew* of it,  
yet a substantial *thorough* Charity is very  
rare.

2. Secondly, *Forgiveness of Injuries*,  
is another Duty of our Holy Religion,  
of the highest Importance, for upon  
our sincere Performance of it depends  
our own Forgiveness at the Hands of  
God. For so our Lord expressly, *If ye  
forgive Men their Trespasses, your Hea-* Mat. 6.14.  
*venly Father will also forgive you : But* <sup>15.</sup>  
*if ye forgive not Men their Trespasses nei-*  
*ther will your Father forgive your Tres-*  
*passes.* And yet, how little is there of  
it in the World ! How few rise higher,  
(and that for the sake of good Breed-  
ing oftentimes more than of Religion)  
than to be outwardly Fair and Civil to  
such as have done them an Injury,  
while their Hearts at the same time are  
full of Rancour and revenge ? It may  
be they may faintly say to a Good  
Man that would make Peace, *God for-*  
*give them, for I do ;* but if a Favoura-  
ble Opportunity happens the next Mi-  
nute, all this shall be forgot, and Re-  
venge take place.

**Vol. II.** Some are for that Hellish Distinction,  
 of *forgiving* but not *forgetting*; but  
 this signifies no more, than that I'll  
 pretend to forgive till it lies in my  
 Power to requite, and then I'll glut  
 my Malice to the full.

But is this to forgive one another  
*Eph. 4.32. as God for Christ's Sake hath forgiven us?*  
 What can be a greater piece of Mock-  
 ery than to pretend at this rate to obey  
 this great Command, which indeed is  
 directly to Transgress it, only we give  
 it another name.

3. Thirdly, And to mention no  
 more, *Repentance*, (tho' it infinitely  
 Concerns us to be sincere in it, for o-  
 therwise we shall for ever Perish, yet)  
 as we usually manage it, has as much  
 of Deceit in it, and as little of Reali-  
 ty, as any thing besides.

For instead of a deep Sorrow, and  
 Pungent Remorse for Sin, Productive  
 of an intire Hatred of it, and thorough  
 change of Life, 'tis seldom any more  
 than a faint Sigh or Two, a formal  
 lifting up our Hands and Eyes, and  
 saying, *Lord have Mercy upon us*, in a  
 more mournful Tone than ordinary,  
 and a heedless unaffectionate Repetiti-  
 on of some penitential Expressions to  
 the Sense of which we attend but little.

Per-

Perhaps at Two or Three more solemn times of the Year, we vouchsafe to look into our Breasts, and call to mind some of our past Wickednesses, and it may be are something more in earnest than we use to be, and seem to be resolved to reform for the future ; when no sooner is the good time over, but all's forgot again, and we soon grow as bad as ever.

Some are for repenting when they are good for nothing else, when they are Old, and Sick, and Decrepit, and upon their Death-Beds ; any time but the Present is with them the most seasonable, and every thing must take place before God and Religion, and the making a good Provision for their Immortal Souls. Good God ! that ever Men should dare to Trifle thus with things of such infinite Consequence ! and yet, how seldom do we find one that goes farther and Repents in earnest ! I might mention many more Instances wherein we are as faulty as in these ; But this is enough to give us a Sense of our great Insincerity in the Performance of our Duty, and how provokingly we mock God, and fatally deceive our selves, by resting in empty Pretences, and a few Good

Vol. II. Words, without that Honest hearty  
Obedience, which alone God will Ac-  
cept and Reward.

Proceed we now, to make one In-  
quiry more, namely, into the Nature  
of our Religious *Worship and Devotion* ;  
and see whether this is not of a Piece  
with the rest, as meer a Formality, and  
specious Nothing.

As for our Religious *Worship*, or  
those outward Expressions of Reve-  
rence to **God**, which are generally  
made use of in our Publick Religious  
Assemblies ; how very seldom is there  
a Correspondent Awe, and inward Ve-  
neration of that Divine Being upon our  
Minds !

How often do we bow our Bodies  
low, in the Places of his more especial  
Presence ; when our Hearts at the  
same time refuse to be humbled before  
him ! How often do we lift up our  
Hands and Eyes towards Heaven ;  
when all the while our Souls are Gro-  
veling in the Dust, and taken up with  
Vain and Worldly Thoughts, and but  
too often defiled with Impure Imagina-  
tions ! How often do we pay Reve-  
rence at the Mention of the Name of  
*Jesus*, and kneel before him like Good  
Subjects , and Humble Supplicants ;  
and

and yet live like incorrigible and stubborn Rebels !

Our Devotion likewise is too often of the same vile stamp. For how often do we *draw near to him with our Lips, when our Hearts, our Affections, and our very Thoughts too, are far from him!* How seldom do we give that due Attention we ought, to the Sense of those Petitions we pretend to offer up to him; and how cold and unconcerned are we when we repeat them, and huddle them over with equal Irreverence and Inadvertency! Particularly, in what a Shameless, Remorseless Manner do too many of us confess our heinous Sins, before the Holy and Almighty God ; How little touch'd are we with a Sense of our Infinite Baseness, Vileness, and Ingratitude, and of that heavy Displeasure of God which we have incurr'd ! Indeed, it looks more like the telling a Story, and relating some indifferent Matters of Fact, that but little concern us, than a guilty self-condemned Wretch's Humble and Penitent Acknowledgment of Crimes of the deepest Dye, before a most Just and Holy Judge, who is able to punish him with Eternal Death ; And when we beg for

**Vol. II.** Pardon and Mercy, how faintly do we  
do it, as if we were not much concerned whether 'twere granted or no! And when Absolution is pronounced upon the truly Penitent, by those whom the compassionate Jesus hath commissioned to do it; how little are we affected with that, which should rejoice us above all things in the World! And when we beg for the greatest of Blessings, the Graces and Assurances of the Holy Spirit, in order to our walking before God to all well-pleasing; we do it in such a heedless careless Manner, with so little Warmth and Importunity, as if we thought them scarce worth much Entreaty; and not near so valuable as a considerable Addition to our Fortunes, which we sollicit for when there is Occasion, with much more Life and Spirit, and earnestness than we say our Prayers.

How frozen too, (to our Shame be it spoken) are our Affections when we pretend to return Thanks to our great Benefactor, for his Constant Tender Care over us, and the many Wonderful Expressions of his Love, especially in the amazing Instance of our Redemption by the Death and Sufferings of his Eternal Son; which yet is

of infinitely more value to us than a Vol. II.  
Thousand Worlds ! And when we approach that Holy Table, where our dear Lord is sensibly set before us as Crucified for us, and are made Partakers of his most precious Body and Blood, and should be Inflamed with the highest pitch of Love and Gratitude, and Praise at the Remembrance of his bitter Agonies for our sakes, and the Happy Consequence of them, and likewise full of Shame and Sorrow for our Sins, and of firm Resolutions, of doing so Wickedly no more for ever ; even during the Performance of this most solemn part of Christian Worship and Devotion, How Cold, and Lifeless are we ! how hard do we find it to keep up the Holy Flame till the Ministration is over, and how soon do we forget all the sacred Obligations we then laid upon our selves, and grow as Vain and Worldly, and it may be as Vicious as ever !

And as our Prayers are thus Heartless, and void of true Devotion ; so is our Attention to the Word of God more in Appearance than Reality. We seldom consider it as the great Rule and Measure of our Actions, and make it our chief Study as that which will

Vol. II. make us Wise to Salvation, and according to which we shall be Judg'd at the great Day of Recompence; But out of Custom or Curiosity, we sometimes spend an Hour that Way, and pass our Judgment with Freedom enough upon what the Preacher has said and make it a matter of a little talk; and there's an End. And if at any time we are touch'd and awakened with a warm affectionate Perswasive to Good Life, and for a while lay it to Heart, and purpose to do accordingly; How soon does Business or Pleasure drive all out again, and leave us very much the same we were before!

So that without more Words upon a thing so evident, 'tis plain that both our Faith and our Obedience, our Worship and our Devotion, have too often more of Appearance than Reality: and tho' we make a fair shew in all these Instances, and with the Man's Son in the Parable give Good Words, and profess and Promise much; yet very little is done that will effectually recommend us to our heavenly Father's Favour and Acceptance.

Indeed, the *Best* Men are not without their InfirmitieS, and cannot be always alike Warm and Vigorous and

At-

Attentive in God's Service ; and sometimes bodily Indispositions and Distempers, may cause great Numbness and Confusion, Wandrings and Unsteadyness in the Religious Exercises of a very sincere Christian. But then, this is not frequent, nor is it suffered to continue long ; much less are they easy and unconcerned at their Coolness, and Remissness in their Duty ; but rather heartily Bewail and Lament, and Pray, and Strive against it, and endeavour to make up with double Diligence and Fervour for the future, what has formerly been wanting. Still there is such a Principle of sincere Religion within, as gets Ground of every thing that hinders and opposes it ; tho' it be slowly and not without Difficulty, and a constant Circumspection.

But he whose Religion is made up of Formality, Glozing, and Fawning upon God with Words and Gestures of the highest Veneration, and that Promise an intire Obedience ; when yet, those Theatrical Nothings are his *All*, and he concerns himself no farther : This is the *Pharisaical* Christian, whom our Lord in this Parable condemns.

The next thing to be done is to shew, How highly displeasing to God such

**Vol. II.** such a Religion must needs be as we have now described, and how miserably we shall deceive our selves, if we think fine Shews and fair Promises will be accepted of him, without intire Obedience to his Will, proceeding from Integrity of Heart.

For besides, that this is rank *Hypocrisy*, and *Dissimulation*, than which nothing is more abominable to the God of Truth, and which our Lord has more sharply inveighed against, and more severely Threatned than any thing besides, and for which there can be nothing offered in excuse ; besides this, it implies the most base and unworthy Apprehensions of God, as if he were apt to be pleased and won upon by the outward Ceremonies of Adoration and Worship, and lov'd to see his Vassals Cringe and Prostrate themselves before him, and give him glorious Titles, and complement him highly ; and if this were but done Regularly and Constantly, and with much of Shew and Ostentation, he would dispense with the want of inward Purity of Heart, and that which is true Holyness of Life.

And what does this imply, but that we dont take him to hate Iniquity with so

so perfect an Hatred as he says he Vol. II.  
does ; or else, that we think he is so ~~so~~  
short sighted as not to be able to disco-  
ver the Iniquity through the Coun-  
terfeit Veil of Religion that we  
throw over it ; or else that he is so  
fondly taken up with the Pageantry of  
our outward Services as not to beat Lei-  
sure to look into the Recesses of our  
Hearts ? Or if we believe that he can  
and does see to the bottom of our Pre-  
tences, and discovers the Cheat, ( as  
most certainly he does,) we must, if  
we dare still to go on in it, either be-  
lieve that he is Impotent and cannot  
Punish it, or else ( with *Epicurus* ) that  
he is a God wholly employ'd in enjoy-  
ing the Happiness of his own Heaven,  
and utterly regardless of the Affairs of  
this lower World. And what can be  
more Hateful and Provoking, than a  
Religion that implies, and proceeds  
upon, such Notions of God as these !

And tho' Perhaps we may not actu-  
ally think in this Vile manner of him,  
yet 'twill be all one in his sight as  
if we did. For he hath all along ex-  
pressly declared so in both Testaments,  
and that nothing will be acceptable to  
him, but rather his utter Aversion,  
without Sincerity and Purity of Mind ;  
and

108      Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. and an Honest Endeavour to regulate  
all our Actions according to the Rule  
that he hath set us.

Thus to begin with what is said to this Purpose in the 50th Psalm; where God is brought in, thus speaking to —v. 8. the People of *Israel*. *I will not reprove thee for thy Sacrifices or thy burnt Offerings, because they were not continually before me.* Will I eat the Flesh of Bulls or drink the Blood of Goats? No, Offer unto God Thanksgiving, and Pay thy Vows unto the most High. But unto the Wicked, saith God, what hast thou to do to declare my Statutes, and that thou shouldest take my Covenant into thy Mouth, seeing thou hatest to be reform'd, and hast cast my Words behind thee? Who so offereth me Thanks and Praise he honoureth me, and to him that ordereth his Conversation aright, will I shew the Salvation of God. And in the next Psalm, 16, 17. Ver. After David had bewailed his Wickedness in the Matter of Uriah, he tells God, Thou desirest not Sacrifice, else would I give it thee; thou delightest not in Burnt-offerings. The Sacrifices of God are a Broken Spirit; a Broken and a Contrite Heart, O God! thou wilt not Despise.

And

And the Words of the Evangelical Vol. II.  
Prophet are very remarkable to this ~~~  
Purpose. Isa. i. 10, &c. Hear the  
Word of the Lord, ye Rulers of Sodom ;  
give Ear unto the Law of our God, ye Peo-  
ple of Gomorrah (i. e.) ye that are like  
those accursed Cities in your wicked  
Practices ; To what Purpose is the Mul-  
titude of your Sacrifices unto me, saith the  
Lord ?

I am full, or Cloy'd and Nauseated,  
with the Burnt-offerings of Rams, and  
the fat of fed Beasts ; I delight not in the  
Blood of Bullocks or of Lambs, or of He-  
Goats. Bring no more vain Oblations ;  
Incense is an Abomination unto me ; the  
New Moons and Sabbaths, the calling of  
Assemblies I cannot away with, it is In-  
quity, even the solemn Meeting. And when  
ye spread forth your Hands I will hide  
mine Eyes from you, yea, when ye make  
many Prayers I will not hear. And what  
was the Reason of all this? not an ab-  
solute dislike of those Rites themselves,  
for he had enjoyn'd the People strictly  
to observe them ; but 'twas because of  
their great Wickedness, Your Hands are v. 15,  
filled with Blood, ye are Guilty of Mur-  
der, and which is next door to it,  
Cruel Oppression of the Widow and  
the Fatherless, which were Sins that — 17.  
cry'd

**Vol. II.** cry'd aloud for Vengeance, and turn'd all their outward Shews of Worship into an Abomination. And therefore, says the Prophet, in the Name of God, *Wash ye, make ye clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine Eyes ; Cease to do Evil, Learn to do Well, seek Judgment, relieve the Oppressed, Judge the Fatherless, plead for the Widow. Come now, after the Performance of this, and we will Reason together, saith the Lord ; this is the only way to appease my Anger, and if ye sincerely take this Course, tho' your Sins be as — 18. Scarlet, they shall be white as Snow ; tho' they be red like Crimson, they shall be as Wool.*

To which Purpose too is that Passage, in the 66th of Isai. 3. *He that killeth an Ox is as if he slew a Man : He that sacrificeth a Lamb, is as if he cut off a Dogs Neck : He that offereth an Oblation, as if he offered Swines Blood : He that burneth Incense as if he bless'd an Idol ; and why ? because they have chosen their own Ways, and their Soul delighteth in their Abominations.* But upon this Man will I look graciously, even upon him that is of a Poor and Contrite Spirit, and trembleth, or is Inwardly, and Deeply affected, at my Word.

And

*Isa. 66. 2.*

And agreeably says the Prophet A-Vol.II.  
mos, Ch. 5. 21. 22. *I hate, I despise your* ~~~~~~~~~  
*Feast-days; tho ye offer me Burnt-offerings*  
*I will not accept them, neither will I re-*  
*gard the Peace-offerings of your Fat*  
*Beasts; but let Judgment run down as*  
*Waters, and Righteousness as a mighty*  
*Stream.* And Micah, very elegantly  
and Pathetically, Ch. 6. 6, 7, 8. *Wherewith*  
*shall I come before the Lord, and bow my*  
*self before the high God? shall I come be-*  
*fore him with Burnt Offerings, and with*  
*Calves of a Year old? Will the Lord be*  
*pleased with Thousands of Rams, or with*  
*Ten Thousands of Rivers of Oil? Shall I*  
*give my first born for my Transgression,*  
*the Fruit of my Body for the Sin of my*  
*Soul? He hath shewed thee, O Man, what*  
*is Good, and what of all things will*  
*be most acceptable to him, and what*  
*doth the Lord require of thee, but to do*  
*justly, to love Mercy, and to walk hum-*  
*bly with thy God?*

Thus we see, God hath all along  
declared by his Prophets, and that  
even during the Old Covenant, when  
Rites and Ceremonies were so much  
insisted on, so strictly enjoyn'd and so  
to a tittle to be observ'd; even *then*,  
when People looked no further than  
this, which was indeed but the Shell  
and

**Vol. II.** and Surface of Religion, and took no  
Care of the Precepts of Moral Righteousness, and Purity of Mind ; We see, He plainly declares, that all outward Observances will be of no Avail, but rather provoke him still more, unless attended with true Holyness of Life.

And nothing can be more plain and express in this matter than the New Testament is. Which tells us that the Great Design of our Lord's coming into the World was to introduce an Internal Spiritual Religion ; and St. Paul says expressly, *that he gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity.* And our Blessed Saviour in all his Discourses, presses the necessity of sincere inward Holyness upon us, or which is the same thing, purity of Heart and Life. This was the Design of his whole Sermon on the Mount, and several of his Parables, particularly this before us ; and he never was so severe as in denouncing Woes upon Woes to the Hypocritical Scribes and Pharisees, Men to all Appearance, of great Strictness and Sanctity, and Zeal ; but yet *within* full of Extortion, and Excess, and all Iniquity, and who did all their Works out of Pride and Vain Glory, to be seen and admired

fed of Men. With such Wretches as Vol. II. these our Meek Lord himself seems to <sup>Mat. 23.</sup> have no Patience, and breaths nothing towards them but Damnation, and that even greater than ordinary, in the sad Portion of Hypocrites, where is weeping and wailing and gnashing of Teeth for ever.

'Tis needless to shew how exactly the Blessed Apostles agree with their great Master in this matter, (and they would be no true Apostles of his if they did not) and all along in their Writings urge upon us true undissembled Holyness, as we hope ever to see and enjoy our Lord in Heaven.

*Heb. 12.*

<sup>14.</sup>

So that quite throughout the Bible, 'tis very evident that a hearty sincere Obedience to the eternal Law of Righteousness, is that which God expects from us, if we would please him and recover his Favour; that outward Expressions of Reverence for him, when void of inward Piety, and a Good Life, is the most hateful Thing to him in the World, and no other than an Impious Piece of Mockery which he will most severely Punish.

Let no Man therefore think to put God off, as the Idle Son here in the Parable did his Father, with specious

**Vol. II.** Professions of Duty, and fair Promises  
 ~~ of Obedience, without Performance ;  
*Left the Publicans and Harlots go into the  
 Kingdom of God before him, and after  
 all his high Pretences, his dismal Lot  
 be in the Portion of Hypocrites.*

*Gal. 6. 7.* Be not deceived, God is not Mocked ;  
 for whatsoever a Man sows, that shall be al-  
 so reap ; and according to the Nature  
 of Men's Religion, such shall their Re-  
 ward be at last. If it be only Husk and  
 Shell, and Outside, it shall, like the  
 Field of the Sluggard, bring forth no-  
 thing but *Thorns and Nettles* ; the  
 stinging Upbraiding of a Guilty Con-  
 science, Great Disquietude and Per-  
 plexity of Mind, in this World, and  
 Ten thousand times worse hereafter.  
 And 'tis only a real Substantial Piety  
 that brings forth plenty of good Works  
 here, that shall, or indeed *can* be Re-  
 compensated with Eternal Glory above.

For can any Man in his Senses be so  
 Weak and Besotted, as to think that  
 the saying a few Words by Heart, the  
 Repetition of a set number of Prayers,  
 the going to Church, and using such  
 and such Postures and Gestures there,  
 which a *Parrot* and a *Monkey* may be  
 taught to say and do as orderly as he ;  
 Can any Man think that this alone,  
 will

will be a sufficient Preparation for the Vol. II.  
pure Joys of Heaven ? Will this alone ~~~  
make his Soul of an Angelical and God-  
like Temper, or can he think that he  
can ever be Happy even in Heaven it  
self withoutit it ? Is there such an irre-  
sistible Charm, in the bare Repetition  
of a Penitential Form, as immediately  
to change the Soul throughout, and of  
Vile and Devilish to make it fit for the  
Converse of Saints and Angels, and of  
God himself? Is there such strange Force  
in the bare Words of every Prayer  
we say, as if we do but run 'em over,  
tho' at never so heedless a Rate, they  
shall presently storm Heaven , and  
infallibly bring down whatever Graces  
and Blessings were expressed by them,  
( I dont say Desired, for that they too  
seldom are, or very coolly at best )  
and without any more to do, give the  
Mock Supplicants Possession of them,  
and make 'em Good and Holy whether  
they will or no ? Strange Delusion !  
That ever a Rational Creature should  
give Credit to such Impossibilities as  
these!

Wherefore, to shut up all in a Word  
or Two.

If what has been discoursed upon  
this Parable be true, and any Man's  
I 2  
Com-

Vol. II. Conscience smites him, and says, *Thou art the Man that Mockest thy God, and deceivest thy own Soul by a Religion that has little or nothing in it but Formality, and an empty Appearance, which, how fair soever, will signify nothing at the Day of Judgment, unless it be to encrease thy Damnation; if thou art this wretched Creature, and what has been said may justly be applied to thee; then it concerns thee to Consider, and revolve it seriously in thy Mind, heartily to Bewail and Lament thy former Insincerity and Disobedience, and to take all Possible Care that it be so no more for ever.*

And as for those that are so Happy, as not to be Guilty in this Matter, and their Consciences clear them from this Charge, and bear them Witness that *in Simplicity and Godly Sincerity, they have had their Conversation in the World;* Let them give God the Praise, and go on in their Good way, and be always upon their Guard, lest at any time they be surpriz'd by the subtil Tempter, and fall from their Integrity and Stedfastness; for *in due time they shall reap, if they faint not.*

## The P R A Y E R.

### I.

AND thou most Holy God ! To whom all Hearts are open, all Desires and Designs are known, and from whom no Secrets are hid ; who requirest Truth in the Inner-parts, and to whom sincere Obedience is more acceptable than the most costly Sacrifice and all the Solemnities of outward Worship : Create in me a Clean, an Honest and Good Heart, and Renew a Right Spirit within me ! And may I never rest in a specious Profession of Religion, and satisfy my self with empty Pretences, and a fair Appearance ; but make it my great Endeavour to recommend my self to thy Favour by a constant Performance of all Christian Duty. I have the greatest Reason to be sensible, that without thy Gracious Assistance, I can neither believe nor do aright ; O therefore, do thou so enliven and increase my Faith, that it may influence my Affections, and work by Love ! That it may enable me to overcome

118 Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. the World, and resist all its Temptations  
and Allurements, with Constancy and Con-  
rage; and with unwearied Diligence to  
press on in my Christian Course, with Pa-  
tience and firm Hope, of endless Rest and  
Joy, in thy Eternal Kingdom!

## II.

For ever preserve me, I beseech thee,  
from the Impious Mockery, of a dissem-  
bled Reverence in thy Service, and coun-  
terfeit Devotion; and grant that all my  
Addresses to thee, whether in Publick or in  
Private, may be animated with true Pie-  
ty of Heart. That every Petition, and  
Act of Praise may flow from a Soul intire-  
ly devoted to thee; and full of Holy Love,  
and humble Expectation, of all needful  
Blessings, from thy Inexhaustible Good-  
ness. That so, these Sacred Duties being  
never polluted by Vain-Glory, or any  
worldly Aim, but purely designed for thy  
Honour and the Relief of my own Neces-  
sities and Wants; they may be graciously  
accepted by thee, and answered, as thy In-  
finite Wisdom shall see most expedient for  
me!

And may I so deeply, and so earnestly  
repent of what I have hitherto been Guilty  
of upon this account; as immediately, and  
with the utmost Seriousness and Applica-  
tion,

tion, to endeavour after the Power of Vol. II.  
Godliness for the time to come ! That so ~~~~~  
thou mayst be inclin'd to Pity and to Par-  
don me, and receive me again to thy Fa-  
vour, thro' the Merits and Intercession of  
thy Divine Son, my ever blessed Saviour,  
Jesus ! Amen, Amen.

---

## P A R A B L E IV.

## Of the Wicked Husband-Men.

Mat. xxi. 33, &amp;c.

There was a certain Householder which Planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and Dig'd a Wine-press in it, and built a Tower, and let it out to Husbandmen, and went into a far Country.

And when the Time of the Fruits drew near, he sent his Servants to the Husbandmen, that they might receive the Fruits of it.

And the Husbandmen took his Servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Again he sent other Servants more than the first, and they did unto them likewise.

But last of all, he sent unto them his Son, saying, They will reverence my Son.

But when the Husbandmen saw the Son, they said among themselves, This is the Heir, Come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his Inheritance.

And

And they caught him, and cast him out Vol. II.  
of the Vineyard, and slew him.

When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard  
cometh, What will he do unto those  
Husbandmen?

They say unto him, He will miserably de-  
stroy those Wicked Men, and will let  
out his Vineyard unto other Husband-  
men which shall render him the Fruits  
in their Seasons.

OUR Lord's Design in this Para-  
ble, was to convince the Scribes  
and Pharisees, and chief Rulers of the  
Jews, of the base and most provoking  
Returns they and their Predecessors for  
a long time had made to God, for  
those many extraordinary Blessings and  
Favours he had vouchsafed to that  
Church and Nation above all other  
People in the World; and to reprove  
them for it in such a manner, as to  
make them condemn themselves, as they  
did V. 41, and with their own Mouths  
confess the Justice of the severest Pu-  
nishments that God should think fit  
to lay upon them, for such intolerable  
Wickedness and Ingratitude. And in  
discoursing upon it, we will

First, Briefly explain the several Parts  
of it, and apply it to our selves; and  
then

Se-

**Vol. II.** Secondly, Make some more particular Improvement of the 37th Verse, *Last of all he sent unto them his Son.* And

I. First, for the *Explication* of the Parable.

*There was a certain Householder, he tells them, which planted a Vineyard; by which he meant God's making choice of the Posterity of Abraham for his peculiar People, and forming them into a Church and Nation, which should be under his particular Care and Direction; and to whom he himself gave Laws both relating to the Good Government of the State, as being their King, and to his own Worship, as their God. And those Laws were so excellent, (as they must needs be, being framed by the only wise God) that Moses might well say as he does, Deut. 4. 8. What Nation is there so great, that hath Statutes and Judgments so Righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this Day?*

After he had thus planted his Vineyard; to secure it from Injuries, he *Hedged it round about.* That is, his watchful Providence did in an extraordinary manner defend and guard that People from their Enemies, whom he had driven out before 'em by his Almighty

mighty Power ; and by the same Pow- VOL II.  
er kept 'em in quiet Possession of that ~~Good Land,~~ *that fruitful Hill*, as Isa- ch. 5. 1.  
*which* calls it, which he won for them  
by his Out-stretched Arm, and which  
without a miraculous Restraint upon  
the Neighbouring Nations must have  
fallen again into their Hands, when  
thrice a Year all their Males by the  
command of God appeared before *Exod. 34.*  
him at *Jerusalem*; and consequently<sup>23.</sup>  
their Country was left naked and ex-  
posed to every Aggressor. But to pre-  
vent their Fears, and encourage their  
Obedience, and give them a sensible  
Demonstration of his peculiar Protecti-  
on; he assured them that no Man  
should then so much as *Desire their* — 24.  
*Land*, and the event shewed it to be  
amazingly True for many Years.

Having thus Planted, and wonder-  
fully Provided for the Security of his  
Vineyard, *He digged a Winepress in it,*  
*and built a Tower.* By the former is  
meant God's furnishing them with  
whatever was requisite to their full In-  
struction in his Blessed Will, and to  
urge it home upon them, and move  
them effectually to observe and do it ;  
that so if they were Unfruitful, or  
their Fruit did not come to Perfection,  
and

**Vol. II.** and they did not enjoy the cheering Effects of Obedience in their own Consciences, and the Favour and Blessing of God upon them for it ; the Blame must be wholly their own. And as for the *Tower* that was Built in it, it may signify either literally the *City of Jerusalem*, where was plac'd the chief Throne of Judgment, and the magnificent Temple there, to which all the Tribes of *Israel* were to resort, to perform their most Solemn Religious Worship, as in the Place of God's more especial Presence ; whereby both a free Course of Civil Justice was preserved, and likewise Unity and Uniformity in Religion, which are the great *Support*, as well as the *Glory* of a Church and Nation : or it may signify that Church's being Defended and Maintained by the *Secular Arm*, whereby it was protected against the Insults of Wicked Men, and grew and flourished under the Tender Care and Safeguard of the *Government* ; which in so degenerate a World as this is necessary to the outward Prosperity and Peace of any Church.

Now when all things were put into this excellent Order, and the Vineyard made ready to be Dress'd and Cultivated, and nothing but *that* wanting in order

order to its bringing forth Fruit for Vol. II.  
*Him* by whom it was planted ; The Great Lord of it *Lett it out to Husbandmen, and went into a far Country.* That is, He Intrusted this his Favourite Plantation, about which he had taken such extraordinary Care, to those whose particular Business it should be to look well after it, and do what was needful to its making a Good Return ; viz. The *Priests* and *Levites*, and *Scribes*, and *Rulers*, who had a Share in the Management of the Affairs of that Church to the Honour of its Divine Founder, and the Publick Good. And then, he left things to go on, according to the Measures he had prescribed, 'till he should think fit to Enquire after the Improvement they had made, and see what his Vineyard Produced.

*And when the Time of the Fruit drew near, he sent his Servants to the Husbandmen, that they might receive the Fruits of it.* By the *Servants* here, is meant the *Prophets*, those extraordinary Ministers of God, whom he sent to that People to remind them of their Duty when they began to forget it, to reprove them for their Iniquities, and Denounce God's Judgments against them, if they did not speedily Ap-  
pease

**Vol. II.** pease his Anger by Repentance and  
Amendment: And likewise, for the  
Encouragement of those that were truly Good, to foretel what wonderful  
Instances of Favour and Mercy he de-  
signed for them in the latter Ages; and  
not for them only, but for all the  
World, that would comply with those  
gracious Conditions he should require  
in order to it.

But the unwelcome Freedom these  
Servants of God took with all Degrees  
of Men from the Highest to the Lowest,  
in exposing their Faults, Upbraiding  
them for their Ingratitude, and the ill  
Return they made to the Great Author  
of all their Blessings and Comforts, and  
who had been so peculiarly Kind and  
Good to them above all other Peoples;  
and withall plainly telling them what  
would be the sad Consequence of this  
at last: this, tho' they evidently shew'd  
their Divine Commission for doing it,  
did so enrage those who rather should  
have been humbled by it, that they  
took those Servants of God, *and beat  
one, and killed another, and stoned anoth-  
er;* us'd 'em most barbarously, as if  
they were the greatest Malefactors,  
who yet came for no worse Purpose  
than to prevent their Ruin.

Thus

Thus our Lord Pathetically expoſtu- Vol. VI.  
lates with them, Mat. 23. 37. O Jeru- ~~salem~~  
ſalem, Jeruſalem, Thou that killeſt the  
Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent  
unto thee, upon this Merciful Errand;  
How often would I have gathered thy  
Children together even as a Hen gathereth  
her Chickens under her Wings, but ye  
would not! Behold your House is left un-  
to you desolate. And St. Stephen, agree- <sup>Act. 7. 52.</sup>  
ably in his cutting Discourse to the  
Jews, Which of the Prophets, says he,  
have not your Fathers persecuted? and  
they have Slain them which ſhowed before  
of the coming of the Just one, of whom ye  
have been now the Betrayers and Mur-  
therers; By which he exasperated them  
so bitterly againſt him, that as their  
Fathers did, so did they, and with  
furious Rage, Gnash'd upon him with  
their Teeth, and stopped their Ears against  
any that ſhould Diffwade 'em from  
their Cruel Purpose, and cast him out  
of the City and ſtoned him: ſwelling  
thereby that Stream of Righteous Blood  
ſtill higher, which had been ſhed upon the <sup>Mat. 23.</sup>  
Earth from the Blood of Righteous Abel <sup>35.</sup>  
until then; and adding to the Cry it  
made to Heaven for Vengeaunce, upon  
that most Wicked Generation, which  
in ſo provoking a manner made ſuch  
haste

Vol. II. haste to fill up the Measure of their Fathers Iniquities.

But so great was the Long-suffering of God towards those Wicked Husbandmen, who not only neglected their Duty to his Vineyard, but treated his Servants so inhumanly, who came to advise them better; that *he again sent other Servants more than the first*, (as the Prophets were more numerous in the Times that were nearest to the coming of the Messias, like so many Harbingers to prepare the way before him) to try if that his Goodness would lead them to Repentance. But instead of making this Right Use of it, they grew more vile and hardened than ever, (as is evident from what *Malachi* charges them with, who was the last Prophet that was sent to them) and Dealt as ill by those Servants, as they had done by the first; and thereby, one would have thought, *had Treasured up Wrath, without any further Interposal of Mercy against the Day of Wrath, and Revelation of the Righteous Judgment of God.* Yet, notwithstanding all these Provocations, which nothing but Infinite Goodness would have born so long; he crowns all with an Amazing Act of Condescension, and as the last offer of his

his Favour, and highest Expression of Vol. II<sup>o</sup>  
his Kindness to them, and earnest de-~~~~~  
fire of their Happiness, He sent unto <sup>Mar. 12. 6.</sup>  
*them his only, his well-beloved Son, say-*  
*ing, they will reverence him when they see*  
*him, and hearken to his Instructions*  
*and Reproofs, and be inclined by him*  
*to render the acceptable Fruits of Ho-*  
*lyness to their Great Lord.*

And if so much Goodness, and Sweet-  
ness of Temper, so many admirable  
Discourses, back'd with so many ama-  
zing and Beneficial Miracles, and such  
unblameable Holyness of Life ; if all  
this which shone with so great Lustre  
in the blessed Jesus, even thro' the  
mean Veil of his Humanity, and be-  
spoke him to be the Son of the most  
High God, as well as the Son of Man :  
if all this would not create the Pro-  
foundest Reverence of his Person, mix-  
ed with the most Ardent Love, and  
produce the most ready and intire O-  
bedience to every thing that he should  
enjoyn, 'twould be wonderfully strange  
indeed.

*What shall I do?* says the great Lord  
of the Vineyard, when the Husband-  
men had so cruelly handled all the Ser-  
vants he had sent to them ; *What shall*  
*I do?* as if he was at a stand what far-

K ther

Vol. II. ther Course to take with them to reduce them to a better Mind. And then, as his last Reserve, the only way left to do it, and which in all likelihood could not miss of Success ; he resolves to send his Son, whom he thought they could not choose but Reverence ; and whose winning Behaviour, joyn'd with his high Authority, would not fail to bring them to Repentance and their Duty.

But instead of this, so great was the Perverseness and Obstinacy of these Wicked People, *when they saw the Son*, so far were they from giving him such a Reception as was due to the Heir of the great King of Heaven and Earth ; that they consulted together, and said *among themselves*, *this is the Heir, come let us kill him, and let us seize on his Inheritance*. That is, tho' the Jewish Priests and Rulers had reason to believe that the Blessed Jesus was the expected Messias, from the Completion of ancient Prophecies in him, and from his convincing Discourses, and amazing Miracles, and could not withhold an inward Assent to his being so ; yet the Meanness of his outward Appearance, the purity of his Doctrine, preaching up Self-denial and Poverty of Spirit, &c. and

and declaring that his Kingdom was Vol. II.  
not of this World : This was so con-  
trary to their Pride and Ambition, and  
Sensuality, that they were resolved not  
to confess it, but rather to *Dispatch*  
him out of Hand, that they might qui-  
etly enjoy that State, and Wealth, and  
Honour, which they were then in Pos-  
session of, and preferr'd before all that  
Christ could bestow upon them in Hea-  
ven.

And accordingly, (as our Lord spoke  
Prophetically of his Death, and the  
manner of it) they proceeded to execute  
what they had plotted against him,  
*and caught him and cast him out of the  
Vineyard, and slew him:* Embrewing  
their vile Hands in the most Sacred and  
Innocent Blood that ever was.

But whatever fond Hopes they might  
have of securing to themselves by this  
Means, their Worldly Pomp and Great-  
ness ; this most Unjust, Ungrateful,  
and barbarous Action proved the Ruine  
of what they thought it would pre-  
serve. *For when the Lord of the Vine-  
yard cometh, ( whose Power no Crea-  
ture is able to resist, nor to escape his  
Vengeance ) what will he do unto those  
Husbandmen ?* To this Question which  
our Lord asked the Chief Priests and

Vol. II. Pharisees at the close of the Parable, they  
 ~~~~~ answered, (as they could not chuse but  
 do) he will miserably destroy those Wicked  
 Men, and will let out his Vineyard to  
 other Husbandmen, which shall render  
 him the Fruits in their Seasons. All the  
 World must own that this is but Just;  
 and they themselves against whom the  
 Parable was spoken, and who did Per-  
 ceive it to be so, could not but ac-  
 knowledge it: and so great is the Pow-  
 er of Truth, especially when pressed  
 Home upon the Conscience by a Di-  
 vine Reprover, they were forced to  
 pass this Terrible Sentence upon them-  
 selves as no more than their just De-  
 fert. And 'twas a Sentence, indeed so  
 very terrible that their Hearts sunk  
 within them at the very Thoughts of  
 it, and St. Luke tells us, they added  
*Lu. 20.16.* this Deprecation to it, *God forbid!*

There is a great deal of dreadful Em-  
 phasis in those Words, *He will misera-  
 bly destroy those Wicked Men;* And which  
 were to a Tittle fulfilled about forty  
 Years after, in the Total Ruin of that  
 Nation; and that in so dreadful a  
 manner, as is at large described by  
*Josephus*, an Historian of their own, who  
 was an Eye-witness of it, that the like  
*Mat. 24.  
 21.* was not from the Beginning of the World

to that time, no, nor ever shall be. And Vol. II. as for his *Letting out his Vineyard to other Husbandmen*, which should render him the *Fruits in their Season*; That, tho' the Expression is softer, yet threatens as great an Evil, the Subversion of their *Church and Religion*: Both which most Heavy Judgments, they lie under even to this Day. God hath taken away the Hedge of his Ancient Vineyard, (as he Threatned, *Isa. 5. 5.*) and suffered it to be eaten up; and broken down the Wall thereof, so that 'tis trodden under Foot; he has laid it Waste, so that 'tis not Prun'd nor Dig'd, and there comes up nothing but Briars and Thorns; and the Clouds of his Blessing have never since rained upon it. And the *Christian Church* is now made his Vineyard, as the *Jewish* was before; and by the Divine Mercy it is so enlarged, as to be capable of receiving *all the World*, and even those abandon'd *Jews*, when God shall please to take off the *Veil* that hath so long hindred them from seeing the Things that belong to their Peace: which Blessed Time he hasten, for the sake of his Infinite Compassions! And the Care of this his Vineyard thus *enlarg'd*, He has committed to his Beloved Son who

*Vol. II.* is the chief Dresser and Cultivator of it ; and He was pleased to intrust it in his Absence, first to his Blessed Apostles, and ever since to their Successors the Bishops ; and *they* to Inferior Labourers, whose Business it is to do their utmost Endeavour that it may Thrive and Flourish, and bring forth the Fruits in their Seasons. And great hath been their Diligence, and admirable has been their Success.

How far and wide hath this Vineyard spread her Branches ! *the Hills are covered with the Shadow of it, and her Boughs are like the goodly Cedars,* and never was there better Fruit, and more to the Honour and Satisfaction of God, than has been produced by the Christian Church in all Ages. 'Tis true, the first Times of Christianity did bring forth the greatest Plenty ; but the Fruit is of the same Excellency that the Church Produces now ; only it must be confessed to our Shame, there is much greater Scarcity of it than there was at first.

The Christian Doctrines, and Rules of Practice, are the same now as ever, and the Encouragements to observe and do them are the same, and so are the Threatnings too, to those

that

that Refuse Obedience ; and now as Vol. II. well as then there is an Order of Men ~~~~~~~ set apart purposely to urge all this upon us ; and ( which indeed is all in all ) the Assistance of the Good Spirit of God to enable us to perform our Duty, is still afforded us in sufficient Plenty : And one great Blessing the present Church of Christ enjoys which the Primitive did not, and which one would think should mightily promote its bringing forth all the Fruits of Righteousness in great Abundance, and that is, *Peace and Quiet*, the Favour and Protection of Kings and States ; which for some hundreds of Years opposed the *Primitive Church* with all possible Malice and Cruelty, and Persecuted it with the greatest Violence, so that Blood and Slaughter, and Inhumane Torments, were every where the Lot of the Disciples of Jesus.

And yet, then did the Church flourish most in real Holyness ; the true Life and Spirit of the Christian Religion appear'd then in Perfection, notwithstanding all those terrible Discouragements ; and the more its Enemies endeavoured its Ruin, the more still it spread even to a Miracle, conquering every where by Patience and Constan-

**Vol. II.** cy, and Meekness, and unparalleled  
Virtue, and *overcoming Evil with Good.*

'Tis true, They had then *extraordinary* Aid from above, and were *mightily strengthened* by the Spirit of God *in the Inner Man*; and 'twas but needful that they should be so, considering what severe Tryals they were to undergo: but then, the usual and *common* Assurances of Grace, one would think should be as effectual to keep Religion Alive and Vigorous in the *prosperous* State of the Church, as those more *extraordinary* Ones were when *Persecution* rag'd against it; and so, no doubt they would, were we as Hearty and Sincere, and as much Christians in earnest as they were.

But the Truth is, Prosperity and Ease are apt to make People Careless, Vain, and Wanton, and to forget a *Future Heaven*, when they enjoy so much Happiness at present: And this, as it exposes to many Temptations, so it makes Men easily yield to them, without considering the sad Consequences of what looks so fair and inviting; and provided they perform the outward Exercises of Religion with Decency, and are not guilty of any Scandalous and Notorious Vices, they think

they

they do very well, and aspire no high-<sup>Vol. II.</sup>  
er. And by this Means Religion dwindleth away into Formalities and empty Shews, and the substantial Fruits of it are but rarely met with. Whereas Affliction, and a State of Danger, is naturally apt to rouse People up, and make 'em stand upon their Guard and Look about 'em ; and with all Seriousness and Diligence prepare for a better place, when they find so little Comfort and so much Ill-treatment Here. It cures Men's Vanity, and Quickens their Devotion ; effectually Weans them from the World, and raises their Thoughts above : and then, when the Time of Tryal comes, they are ready for it, and prepared to make a Noble Defence, and even to Sacrifice their Lives, rather than do a Base Unworthy Action, and prove false to *Him*, who dy'd a Shameful and most Tormenting Death, to rescue them from Hell. Now this makes Christianity look like it self, in its Native Beauty and Lustre, and mightily advances the Glory of its Divine Author, and is of all things the most grateful to him.

So that 'tis the Peaceful Condition of the Church, the constant Sunshine of Prosperity, that has made this Vineyard  
of

*Vol. II. of Christ Luxuriate so in these latter  
 Ages, and run out into Suckers and  
 Superfluous Branches, and bear so little  
 Fruit to what it did at first.* But then  
 let us not think that this is the *Natu-*  
*ral effect of the Favour and Goodness*  
*of God, who design'd by those benign*  
*Influences of his to make it still more*  
*Fruitful; No, no, 'tis wholly owing*  
*to Men's Idleness and Negligence, and*  
*abuse of his continu'd Blessings to Pur-*  
*poses quite contrary to his gracious In-*  
*tentions in bestowing 'em: and which*  
*is so highly provoking to him, that*  
*tho' the Vineyard shall never be *totally**  
*destroyed, yet several Parts of it have*  
*already felt his just and heavy Venge-*  
*ance; and more 'tis to be feared will*  
*do so too, unless they take the Advice*  
*of the Angel to the Church of Ephesus,*  
*Rev. 2. 5. and Remember from whence they are fallen*  
*and Repent, and do their first Works.*

And, O that this Church of Ours,  
 which is so excellently establish'd, and  
 so like the Primitive in Faith and  
 Doctrine; were as like it in the Exem-  
 plary Lives of those of its Communi-  
 on! O that the great and continued  
 Mercies of God to us, and his inter-  
 mingled Judgments too, might awaken  
 us in this our Day into a feeling Sense  
 of

*Mat. 16.  
 18.*

of the things that belong to our Peace Vol. II,  
before they be hid from our Eyes; and ~~~~~~  
soften our obdurate Hearts and lead us  
to Repentance!

Let every one of us *Pray* earnestly  
*for the Peace of our Jerusalem*, and *Live*  
as those that heartily wish her Prospe-  
rity; for nothing will so ascertain  
God's constant Favour to her, and  
Protection against all her Enemies, as  
a daily and plentiful Offering of those  
Fruits of Holyness, which she continu-  
ally exhorts all her Children to bring  
forth!

And, Blessed be God, her serious  
and affectionate Exhortations have not  
been wholly in vain: and whatever  
high Pretences some may make to ex-  
traordinary Sanctity, who are not of  
her Communion, and whatever Asper-  
sions their Envy may throw upon us;  
I believe from my Heart there is not  
more sincere true Goodness, both of  
Clergy and People, in any Part of the  
Christian Church than in this: And  
this we trust will incline God to conti-  
nue to be our Support and Defence.

But still we must own our Defects;  
and those that have none, let them  
cast the first Stone at us. And as we  
must own them, so for the sake of all  
that

**Vol. II.** that is dear to us, let us never rest till  
 we have supplyed what is wanting to  
 make us throughly acceptable to God.  
 And the way to do it is to live up to  
 our Profession, to walk by our excel-  
 lent Rule, to have our Conversation  
 and our Doctrine all of a piece, and as  
 becomes those, who are so Happy as  
 to be Members, of the purest Christian  
 Church in the World; and which con-  
 stantly teaches us the same Lesson our  
 Blessed Master and his Apostles did,

**Tit. 2. 11,** *that denying Ungodliness and Worldly  
 Lusts, we should live Soberly, Righteously,  
 and Godly in this present World;  
 looking for that Blessed Hope, and the  
 Glorious Appearing of the great God, and  
 our Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave him-  
 self for us, that he might redeem us from  
 all Iniquity, and Purify unto himself a  
 peculiar People, zealous of Good Works.*

This is our Doctrine, and these are the  
 Fruits which God expects from us, and  
 which we earnestly urge every one to  
 produce; and if our Practice were but  
 agreeable, we should be as dear to God

**Deut. 32.** *as the Apple of his Eye, and have a  
 Praise and a Name among all People of  
 the Earth. O when shall this Once be!*

And thus much for an Explication  
 of this Parable, and a brief Applicati-  
 on of it to our selves.

**10.**

**Zeph. 3.**  
**ult.**

1

I proceed now to make some more Vol. II.  
particular improvement of the 37. ver. II.

*But last of all he sent unto them his Son.*

Which Words are of great Regard,  
and signify, that the Christian Reli-  
gion, is the *last* and most compleat Re-  
velation of the Divine Will to Man-  
kind ; by which, as it *now is*, without  
any Revisals of it, or additions to it,  
all the World, both *Jew* and *Gentile*  
that have heard of its Glad Tidings,  
shall stand or fall for ever at the Day  
of Judgment. Or in other Words, the  
Gospel State, or the New Covenant  
which God hath made with Man in  
Christ, is his *Final Dispensation* in or-  
der to Man's Eternal Happiness ; and  
whoever hears of this new Covenant,  
and is Invited to enter into it, and ei-  
ther wholly Rejects it, or neglects to  
perform the Conditions of it, must Pe-  
rish without Remedy. *Last of all*, says  
the Parable, the Lord of the Vineyard  
*sent his Son*, to require the Fruits of it,  
*Saying*, *They will reverence my Son* ; But  
when instead of this, *The Husbandmen*  
*cast him out of the Vineyard and slew him*,  
nothing follows but their most *Misera-  
ble Destruction*.

Divers Dispensations have there  
been of the Merciful God in order to  
fallen

*Vol. II. fallen Man's Recovery of his Favour,  
and Attainment of that Happiness for  
which he at first design'd him ; and  
which 'twill not be amiss to touch up-  
on a little.*

*Gen. 5. & 6. Chap. Line from Adam, (so soon had all Flesh  
Gen. 6. 12. Corrupted his way upon the Earth) was  
2 Pet. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 20. the first we read of that was sent as a  
Preacher of Righteousness to the Wicked  
World ; to try if he could Reform  
them, and perswade them to such a  
Repentance as might avert those Judg-  
ments which they had so much deser-  
ved ; and which, upon their obstinate  
Impenitency after a long time of Try-  
al and Forbearance, God was resolved  
to shower down upon them, and did  
so, to the Destruction of all but Noah  
and his little Family.*

After the Renovation of the World,  
when the Waters of the *Flood* were re-  
treated to their proper Mansions, but  
Wickedness, like a second Deluge had  
overspread the Face of it again ; the  
God of Compassions revealed himself  
and his Will in some measure to the  
Patriarchs, and in the Families of *A-  
braham, Isaac, and Jacob*, which by his  
Blessing soon grew very Numerous, he  
sow'd the Seeds of true Religion, and  
put

put a very great check to that Idolatry Vol. II.  
and Iniquity with which the World  
was so generally Corrupted ; and by  
his extraordinary Favours to those  
Good People, and their Pious Conver-  
sation and Good Example, gave great  
Invitation and Encouragement to the  
rest of Mankind, to leave their wonted  
Vanities and Delusions, and Worship  
him who is the only true God, and a  
Bountiful Rewarder of those that Dili-  
gently seek him.

Afterwards, when by a particular  
and very remarkable Providence, the  
Children of *Israel* were removed from  
their own Land into *Egypt*, and there  
cherished during the Life of *Joseph*, but  
after his Decease dealt very hardly  
with ; God then, more openly shewed  
himself to be *their God*, and by a *high*  
*Hand and Outstretched Arm*, by many  
stupendious Wonders wrought their  
Deliverance from that insupportable  
Slavery they Groaned under ; and was  
their Guide to conduct them to the  
*Promised Land*, and gave them Laws  
from his own Divine Mouth, and writ-  
ten with his own Finger, and took  
them into his own immediate Govern-  
ment. And because they were a very  
Rebellious People, continually pro-  
voking

**Vol. II.** voking their Great Governour to Anger ; therefore Sacrifices, which had been for a great while disus'd, were again revived by his special Command, as Attonements for their Sins ; whereby God at once demonstrated to them what they themselves had deserved, and what his Justice strictly required ; and likewise how Gracious he was to admit the Life of a Beast, in the Room of that of the miserable Offender.

By this Means Great Advances were made under the Mosaick Oeconomy towards lost Man's Recovery ; but still there wanted something to render it Compleat : and indeed, *That* was designed but as a Preparatory Institution,

*Col. 3. 24.* a kind of *Schoolmaster to Bring or Educate to Christ.* It consisted chiefly of Rituals and outward Observances, which could make little or no Improvement of the *Soul* of Man ; without which 'twas impossible for him to recover that Likeness to God in which he was Created, and in which consists *Heb. 9. 9.* his Happiness. *The Gifts and Sacrifices* —<sup>10. 4.</sup> *that were then offered, could never make him that did the Service perfect, as pertaining to the Conscience ; it being not possible that the Blood of Bulls and of Goats should take away Sins ; as the Apo-*

Apostle to the *Hebrews* excellently argues. No, these were only Figures and Types of what should really be in the days of the *Messias*; when those Shadows of Purity of Heart and Life in their frequent Washings, and Circumcision; of Pardon of Sin in their Sacrifices, thro' the Merit of the Blood of that great Sacrifice which in the fullness of time should be offered once for all, for the Sins of the whole World; of true Devotion in their Incense, and of Heaven in their Temporal Promises: when these and the like *Shadows* should be happily changed into the *Substance of the things themselves*; and the Happiness which Mankind lost by the Disobedience of the first *Adam* in Paradice, be Recover'd and Improv'd by the Second, who came down from Heaven. This was the true High-Priest, who successfully mediated between God and Man; appeas'd our Maker's Anger by the Sacrifice of himself, and made a full Revelation of the Divine Will; by a Sincere, and Hearty, tho' not Perfect Observance of which, we should continue in his Favour, and be Happy in this World, and become capable of the pure Joys of Heaven, whither the Blessed Jesus is gone before, to appear

L in

*Vol. II. in the Presence of God for his Church,  
and prepare Mansions for his faithful  
Servants, that where he is, there they  
may be also.*

Of this Blessed Gospel State, the Prophets prophesied long before ; and some of them in Terms so plain and express, and in a manner so particular ; that it looks more like a History of what was past, than a Prediction of what should be to come, so many Ages after. But they were design'd by God as so many Heralds to proclaim the coming of the Great Messias, and prepare the World for *His* Reception, in whom all the Nations of the World should be blessed.

Thus all the former Imperfect *Essays* towards the Recovery of fallen Man, were completed by Jesus Christ the Righteous, the universal Saviour. Thus is the last Hand put, and the finishing stroke given on God's part, to the Great and Glorious Work of our Redemption ; and now, henceforward, and for ever, there is no other Name under Heaven, whereby Man can be saved, but that of Jesus, who is *the Way, the Truth, and the Life*, and who himself hath assured us, that *no Man can come to the Father but by him*. For what could

could be done more in order to the Salvation of sinful Man, than has been already done by God in Christ? Here is a Full, Perfect, and Sufficient Sacrifice, Oblation and Satisfaction made for the Sins of the whole Race of Mankind, by Jesus Christ the Eternal Son of God, his suffering Death upon the Cross in our stead and for our Redemption; Here is by him, as the Mediator between God and Man, a perfect Rule of Life and Manners given to the World, and all Mens Obedience to it indispensably required, as the Condition, together with a firm Faith in Christ as the only Saviour, of Man's reaping the Benefit of his Sufferings, and sharing in the Merit of his Blood: and Eternal Life and Happiness, is made the Reward of this Faith and Obedience, and As Eternal Death and Misery the Punishment of the contrary.

And the Christian Law, is in its own Nature most highly reasonable, and such as will improve the Soul of Man in every thing that is excellent and praiseworthy; and 'tis by all Men practicable, in such a Degree as may be sufficient to their Salvation: that is, Sincerity, tho' attended with some Failures and Imperfections, will be accepted instead of

Vol. II. *Perfect Duty*; and he who knows and  
pities our Infirmitie<sup>s</sup>, has given his  
Blessed Spirit, to be every ones Guide  
and *Assistant* that will embrace his help;  
and if we chance to fall in this our  
Christian Race, we have Liberty to  
rise again by Repentance, and pro-  
secute our Course afresh, and may for  
all this reach the Prize at last.

And to this Covenant of Infinite  
**Grace** and **Mercy**, *All Men* are now in-  
vited; *Greek and Jew, Barbarian, Scy-  
thian, Bond and Free*. All that will,  
may come freely, and *Drink of this  
Water of Life*; and whoever will be-  
lieve in Jesus, and become his Disciple  
by Baptism, and depart from all Iniqui-  
ty, shall be a happy Partaker of all the  
inestimable Priviledges conferred upon  
the Christian Church, and need not  
doubt of a perfect Reconciliation to his  
Maker.

And if such a Dispensation as *this*,  
be not God's *Last* Method of recovering  
fallen Man, 'tis very strange. Can  
there be a more acceptable and meri-  
torious Sacrifice than the Blood of his  
Eternal Son, to make Attonement for  
his rebellious Creatures? And can any  
thing in Nature be a more Cogent Mo-  
tive to the utmost Love and Duty of  
Poor

Poor condemned Wretches than to have Vol. II.  
a Pardon procured for them in such an amazing Manner as this?

Can there be more Holy, Just, and Good Commands than our Blessed Redeemer hath given us ; and which are so wisely contrived, that 'tis impossible, in the very Nature of Things, that we should be truly Happy either here or hereafter, unless we pay Obedience to them ? And can there be more tender Care taken to adapt the Service required of us to our Strength and Ability, to consider our Frail Nature, and Hazardous Circumstances, and Pity our InfirmitieS, and provide all necessary Aid and Assistance, and assure us too, of all fitting Indulgence when we do amiss ?

Can there be any greater Encouragement to our best Services than a *Crown of Glory Eternal in the Heavens*, and an everlasting Enjoyment of the Inconceiveable Pleasures of that glorious Place ? And can any thing be more effectual to deter us from persisting in our Rebellion against God, than the Threats of an *Eternal Banishment* from his Divine Presence, and his Heavenly Kingdom ; and in endless Flames and Tortures to Cohabit with the Devil

Vol. II. and his Angels? And can there be a more Diffusive Mercy, and Goodness, than thus to Invite *All Men* to their supreme Happiness, and give them all the Helps that reasonably can be desired in order to their effectually attaining it?

It being so evident therefore, that Mankind is now under God's *Final Dispensation*, relating to their Eternal Happiness; how careful ought every one of us to be, lest by our Infidelity, or Incorrigible Wickedness, we fall short of this wonderful Grace of God, and by neglecting, *lose*, so great Salvation!

*AS J 7.30.* Before, in the times of Man's Ignorance, and comparatively Dark and Imperfect Knowledge of God's Will, and of the Nature and Guilt of Sin, and the Rewards and Punishments of another World; God *Wink'd* at many things that were not as they should be; and the Imperfection of former Dispensations, may in a great Measure be their Excuse. But now, Men being taught all necessary Truth and Duty, as clearly as is possible; God commandeth all Men every where to Repent, as they hope to share in the Benefits of this New Covenant in Christ. And of what sort of Punishment shall they be thought Worthy, who

who when God hath done such Won- Vol. II,  
drous Things to save them, by his E- ~~~~~  
ternal Son; Trample all his gracious  
offers under Foot, and oppose him as  
violently, as if he were their greatest  
Enemy?

But let such Consider, and Tremble  
when they consider, that this is God's  
*Final Tender of Grace, and Pardon to*  
them; and which if they refuse, he  
will be no more intreated. Those that  
will not comply with the Method God  
now takes, by the Mediation of Christ  
to save them, must expect no further  
Favour; for this is the *last Opportunity*  
of making their Peace that ever they  
shall enjoy, and the end of the World  
draws nigh, and no more Sacrifice shall  
there be for Sins; nothing but a *fearful*  
*Expectation of Judgment and fiery Indig-*  
*nation at that Terrible Day, when the*  
same Jesus whom they would not re-  
ceive as their *Saviour, shall be their*  
*Judge, and Sentence them to an Inex-*  
*pressible, but justly deserved Misery,*  
*because 'twas put into their Hands to*  
*make themselves for ever Happy, but*  
*they Slighted and Despised it, and were*  
*resolved upon Ruin.*

Wherefore, as we hope to be sav'd,  
we must have a Care of being like the

**Vol. II.** Wicked Husbandmen in the Parable;  
and by no means give Ill Treatment to  
the Servants of the great Lord of the  
Vineyard, much less to his glorious  
*Son.*

And if the meanest of God's Ministers deserve our Reverence, for the sake of the Authority by which they Act, and the Message that they bring, even the Glad-tidings of Peace and Salvation, earnestly persuading us to accept them, and be reconcil'd to God; much more should we Reverence his Son, and pay an humble and ready Obedience to whatever he shall require.

And what is it that he requires of us, and they by his Authority in his Absence, but what in all Reason and Gratitude should be given him, *the Fruits of his Vineyard*; which he hath planted with the choicest Vine, and Cultivated with the greatest Care, and Preserv'd and Blessed by a peculiar Providence, and would fain see prosperous and flourishing. And this, not that he stands in need of any thing that the whole Creation can afford, for 'tis from his Inexhaustible Fullness that all things have deriv'd their Being; but purely for our own Benefit, that by Improving under the Means of Grace he hath hitherto

hitherto bestow'd upon us, we may be Vol. II.  
capable of still more and more, and  
he may continue to delight to do us  
Good.

And of what *Kind* are the Fruits  
that we are to return him? Truly, no  
other than what a Wiseman would  
above all things desire to produce for  
his own sake, were they not required  
of him by his Lord; such as Meekness  
and Humility, Temperance and Cha-  
rity, Justice and Honesty, Charity and  
Brotherly Love, Moderation of our  
Passions, and the rest of those admir-  
able Virtues which concern our selves  
and our Neighbour; and a Heart full  
of Love and Gratitude and Devotion  
to that Blessed God, to whose unde-  
served Bounty we are Indebted for all  
our present Comforts, and to whose  
boundless Mercy for all our Future  
Hopes. What can be more Kind and  
Good, as well as Just and Fitting, than  
for the Lord of the Vineyard to require  
such Fruit as this? and how thankful  
should we be to those, and Love and  
Honour them, who by his Commission  
continually put us in Mind of this our  
Duty which tends so directly to our  
Happiness, and shall have such a Re-  
compence of Reward?

And

Vol. II. And yet this is the very Reason (for  
there can be no other) why both our  
great Master and his Ministers have so  
little of Men's Affection and Reverence,  
and so much of their Hate and Con-  
tempt. 'Tis because we require good  
Fruit of them, and will not suffer 'em  
to go quietly on in their Fatal Barren-  
ness.

'Tis because we disturb 'em in their  
Vicious Courses, and awaken their  
Consciences by our Reproofs, and  
dash their Sinful Pleasures with Gall  
and Wormwood, by telling them of  
Death and a Judgment to come, when  
the Wicked shall be thrown into Hell,  
and infinite Misery be their Portion  
who forgot God here; and that no-  
thing can procure us Mercy *then* but  
a Life of Holiness and Virtue *now*:  
'tis this makes us such Thorns in  
Mens fides, for these are such cruel  
Damps to the Jollities of Vice, and the  
greedy pursuit of Riches, and the tow-  
ring Projects of the Ambitious, as Flesh  
and Blood can't bear; and therefore  
must endeavour, by their Discoun-  
tancing and ill Usage of those Messen-  
gers of ill News (as they esteem them)  
to get *rid* of as soon as they can.

The Name of a Christian they are Vol. II.  
willing enough to bear, and like very ~~~~~ well to be told of going to Heaven when they die ; and were this all that our Lord and his Servants talk'd of they could be content to hear of it sometimes, and pay some Regard to those who preach to them nothing but Happiness and Glory : but when we shew them the way that must lead to it, and tell them how constantly they must insist in that way, which appears so rugged and Unpromising to Men of their Inclinations, and course of Life ; this they can't relish at all, this 'tis that makes them so Uneasy, and so much our Enemies.

But if we say nothing moret han the Truth ; and 'tis a Truth of such infinite Consequence ; and the very same that Christ and his Apostles have often said before us, and commanded us to declare Impartially to all Men : 'tis strange that for so good an Office we should be so ill thought of, and so Unkindly treated !

Should we Gloze and Flatter, and poth Men up in their Dangerous Wan-  
nings, what Character should we de-  
serve from 'em then ? for a little while  
perhaps we might have their good  
Word,

**Vol.II.** Word, and a kind look, ( and it may be not neither ; it being so well known what we *ought* to insist upon, that our Treacherous Neglect of doing it will be turn'd to our Just Reproach ) however, the time will come, when they will curse our unfaithfulness in so great a Trust, and Gnash upon us with their Teeth in bitterest Anguish, for not Importunately urging them to bring forth those Fruits of Righteousness which they then will find were absolutely necessary to their Salvation.

*Joh. 15.  
18, 19.*

*If therefore the World hate us, we know that it hated our Blessed Master before it hated us. If we were of the World, the World would love his own ; but because we are not of the World, but he hath chosen us out of the World, therefore the World hateth us ; and all for this cause Gal. 4. 16. only, because we tell it the truth. O base Ingratitude !*

*But let the World take notice of these remarkable Words of our Lord, to the Seventy Disciples whom he sent 1u. 10.16. out to Preach his Gospel ; He that despiseth you, despiseth me, and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. Let it take notice that all the Ill usage and Indignities offered to Christ's Ministers, thro' them strike at their Master ;*

ster ; and Terminate upon God at last, Vol. II.  
from whom their Authority is original-  
ly derived. And what can be expected  
from such provoking Behaviour but ut-  
ter Ruin ?

Upon the whole then ; when the Servants of the Great Lord of the Vineyard come to urge us to render him the Fruits in their Seasons, let us receive them as becomes those that have so near a Relation to Him, and comply with their Exhortations to the best of our Ability : And since in infinite Condescension, he was pleased to send his Son in these last Days to us, upon so gracious a Message, as to offer pardon to a vile Rebellious World, upon Condition of their rendering him better Fruits of obedience for the Future ; even that Divine Son of his, *whom he hath appointed Heir of all things, and is the Brightness of his Father's Glory, and the express Image of his Person :* shall we say with the Wicked Husbandmen in the Parable, *This is the Heir, come let us kill him ? Let us crucify him afresh by our Impieties, and put him to an open shame ? Now God forbid ! No, let us shew him all possible Reverence, and express it by a chearful Observance of his Blessed Will ; and so shall we be Coheirs*

*Heb. 1.  
2, 3.*

158 Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. Coheirs with him, and then, his Inheri-  
tance will indeed be ours. Amen, Ble-  
Mat. 12.7. sed Lord, Amen!

---

## The P R A Y E R.

### I.

ETernal God, thou Great and Good Fa-  
ther of the Universe, who in all Ages  
hast shown thy Tender care of the Happy-  
ness of Mankind, and by various Revela-  
tions to the Patriarchs, to Moses and the  
Prophets, didst enlighten their Minds in  
the Knowledge of thee, and taught them  
how to please thee; and in the fullness of  
time, didst Purchase to thy self an uni-  
versal Church by the precious Blood  
of thy Dear Son, Proclaiming to all the  
World that whosoever would believe in  
him should not perish but have ever-  
lasting Life: For ever blessed and Praised  
be this thy wondrous Love to thy Poor un-  
worthy Creatures! and may it so deeply  
affect us all as to produce the highest Re-  
sentments of Gratitude, and a Return of  
Love unfeigned, and most constant Duty!  
May we particularly, of this part of thy  
Church, which thou hast distinguished with  
such peculiar Marks of thy Favour, Con-

sider seriously what extraordinary Obliga- Vol. II.  
tions we lie under to an exemplary Piety, ~~~~~  
and abundant Fruitfulness in every Grace  
of the Spirit ! For what could have *Ifa. 5. 4.*  
been done more to this Branch of thy  
Vineyard, that thou hast not already  
done in it ? O let it not therefore turn a *For. 2.214*  
Degenerate Plant ; and when thou justly  
lookest that it should bring forth Grapes,  
of Excellency suitable to the noble Stock,  
and fruitful Soil, and all the Care and  
Culture us'd about it ; O may it not bring  
forth Wild and Sower Fruit, and provoke  
thee to lay it waste, and blast it with the  
breath of thy Displeasure !

## II.

We confess, O Lord, with Shame and  
Confusion of Face, that we have too much  
deserv'd the Fierceness of thy Anger, and  
tis of thy infinite Compassions that we are  
not already consum'd ; O do thou still in  
Wrath remember Mercy, and let thy  
continual Pity cleanse and defend that  
Church, which hitherto thou hast cover-  
d with the Wings of thy Providence, and  
protected from all her Enemies round a-  
bout. We know it cannot continue in  
Safety without thy Succour, so many  
laying down with it even to the  
round ; Preserve it therefore ever-  
more

Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. more by thy Help and Goodness; and  
grant that all the Members of it, from  
the highest to the lowest, in their several  
Stations, may make it their sincere En-  
deavour to pluck up every of Root Bitter-  
ness, both in themselves and others, and  
cast out every Poisonous Hurtful thing that  
binders its abounding in full Clusters of  
acceptable Fruit. That so, making a due  
and grateful Return, for thy uncommon  
Favours, thou mayst be graciously inclin'd  
still to continue them to us, and at last  
admit us into the Church Triumphant  
above. Thro' the Merits and Mediation  
of Jesus the Righteous, thy beloved Son,  
our Lord. Amen.

P A R A B L E V.

Of a Man taking a far Journey, &c.

Mark. xiii. 34, &c.

*The Son of Man is as a Man taking a far Journey, who left his House, and gave Authority to his Servants, and to every Man his Work, and commanded the Porter to Watch.*

*Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the Master of the House cometh, at Even, or at Midnight, or at the Cock-crowing, or in the Morning) lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.*

*And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.*

OUR Blessed Lord, being at Jerusalem, not long before his bitter sufferings and Death, upon his Disciples beholding with Admiration the magnificent Buildings of the Temple, and vast Bigness of the Stones that were made use of; took occasion to tell them of the Destruction of that Temple, that *One Stone should not be left*

M left

Vol. II. left upon another that should not be  
 ~~~~~ Thrown down: and upon the further  
 Enquiry of Peter, James, John and An-  
 drew, who desired him to tell them  
*when those things should be, and what  
 should be the Sign when all those things,*  
 (which he had formerly foretold, should  
 come upon that Wicked City for reject-  
 ing him,) *should be fulfilled;* He was  
 pleas'd to give them a more particular  
 Account of that dreadful Destruction,  
 and the forerunners of it, not so much  
 to gratify their Curiosity, as to confirm  
 the Faith of Believers in that severe  
 time of Tryal, when they should see  
 all things come to pass so exactly ac-  
 cording to his Prediction so many  
 Years before; and likewise as a kind  
 warning to them, when they saw  
 those Signs, to make the best Provision  
 they could for their Safety by a timely  
 Flight from that unhappy City, which  
 was so Irremediably devoted to Mis-  
 ery and Ruin.

V. 14.

V. 31.

V. 30.

—32.

As for the Time of that Destruction,  
 he told them in general, that *that Ge-  
 neration should not pass till all these things  
 were done; but of the Day and Hour  
 knew no Man, no not the Angels in Hea-  
 ven, neither the Son, but the Father.*  
 And then he advises them to be upon  
 their

their constant Guard, and to walk with Vol. II.  
great Caution and Circumspection, and ~~and~~  
to be very frequent in the Exercises of  
Devotion; *Take ye heed, Watch and v. 33<sup>rd</sup>*  
*Pray, for ye know not when the time is.*  
And to give them the quicker Sense, and  
more lively Apprehension of what he  
said, he represents it in the Parable a-  
bove written, and draws the same  
Conclusion from it, *Watch ye therefore,*  
&c. *Lest coming suddenly he find you*  
*sleeping; and what I say unto you, I say*  
*unto all, Watch.*

So that this Parable, and those others  
to the same purpose in the 24<sup>th</sup> of St.  
Matthew, and 21<sup>st</sup> of St. Luke, were  
in our Lord's Primary Intention design-  
ed to forewarn his Disciples of the sad  
Times that were coming upon Jerusa-  
lem, and engage them in a watchful  
Preparation for them; but that De-  
struction of the obstinate Jews, being  
by all look'd upon as a Type of God's  
Just Vengeance upon irreclaimable Sin-  
ners at the Final Judgment, and our  
Lord seeming to lead us to do so, by  
making an immediate Transition in St.  
Matthew's Gospel, from discoursing up-  
on that terrible Judgment upon the  
Jewish Nation, Chap. 24, &c. to a De-  
scription of the Judgment of the last

**Vol. II. Great Day upon all the World, V. 31.**  
of Ch. 25. And the same Preparation being necessary for the one as the other, and the same Cautions being given by our Saviour relating to both: We may improve the *Parable* to very good Purpose, by considering it with respect to that Tremendous Day which God hath appointed, when he will judge the *World in Righteousness* by that Man whom he hath ordained, even Jesus his Eternal Son, our ever Blessed Redeemer.

*Mat. 25.  
13.*

But first we shall give a brief Explanation of the *Parable* in order to it. By the Son of Man's *taking a far Journey, and leaving his House* is signified our Lord's Ascension into Heaven after he had finished the Glorious Work of our Redemption by his Death and Resurrection; and leaving his Church, which is his great Family or Household to the Management of those he thought fit to Intrust in his Absence. And he gave Authority to his Servants, the chief Ministers of his Kingdom, the Apostles and their Successors the Bishops, and the Civil Powers too when they became *Christian*, to take Care of the Good Government of it; and to every Man, every particular Member from

the

the highest to the lowest, he assign'd Vol. II. his proper Work, and Duty in his Station, of which he would require an Account at his Return, *and commanded the Porter to watch.* That is, gave a strict Charge to the Clergy, those that by their Office are to watch for the Souls of their Brethren, and have the Power of the Keys committed to them, to admit into, and to shut out of the Church; to be very Vigilant for the Good of the Holy Society in general, and of every Soul in particular under their Inspection, and to preserve them, as much as in them lay, in a good Condition for their Great Lord's Return: Wakeful and Circumspect, Diligent and Industrious in their several Places, that all things might be in a good Readyness for him, *Lest coming suddenly he should find them sleeping,* Idle, Careless and Negligent, which would be of the worst Consequence, and bring upon them the severest Punishment. And because the Time of his coming was so uncertain, both as to the Day and the Hour, *for ye know not when the Master of the House cometh, whether at Even, or at Midnight, at the Cock Crowing or in the Morning;* therefore it became every one to be ready, and that he might

*Vol. II. be so, to Watch. And what I say unto  
you, says our Lord, meaning his Apo-  
stles, I say unto all, Watch.*

This may be sufficient by way of Ex-plication, of what is so plain in it self, I shall therefore proceed to consider this Parable with respect to the great *Day of Judgment*, and endeavor so to represent the Terrors that will attend it, as to make them an Argument to perswade us to provide for that dreadful Time by a Life of all Holy Conver-sation and Godlyness: that so we may not be surpriz'd by it in an ill Condi-tion to appear before the Tribunal of Jesus, nor be *asham'd before him at his coming* whenever it shall be, or when-ever Death shall put an end to our Pro-bation here, and as it were, bind us over to that great Assize; but having our Accounts ready, and our selves in some measure prepared, we may give them *in* with Joy and not with Grief.

And in order to this, I shall do three things.

1. *First*, I shall consider what may be most moving with respect to the *Time* of our great Lord's second com-ing.

2. *Secondly*, What may most affect us relating to the *Persons* that are then to appear

appear before him, and be judg'd by Vol. II.  
him ; and

3. *Thirdly*, What may leave the most lasting good Impressions upon us as to the *Manner of proceeding* at that terrible Day, and the several Sentences that will then be past, and their Execution.

1. As for the first particular, the *Time* of our Great Lord's second coming, Three Things are to be taken Notice of ; (1.) That 'tis utterly unknown to us when that time will be ; (2.) That in all Probability 'tis not now far off ; (3.) That when it does come it will be sudden and surprizing, and usher'd in with affrighting Signs and Forerunners, and very Strange and amazing Appearances.

1. *First*, 'Tis utterly unknown to any created being *when* that time will be. This is evident from our Lord's express Words quoted before, *of that Day and Hour knoweth no Man, no not the Angels in Heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only* ; and here in the Parable, *ye know not when the Master of the House cometh, whether at Even or Midnight, or at the Cock-crowing or in the Morning* ; *Watch ye therefore* : As much as to say in what Age of the World, or in what part of any Man's Life the Day of Judgment shall be ; or the Day of Death,

*Vol. II.* which will consign every particular Person to it, is perfectly in the Dark to all but God himself: and therefore, 'tis fit every Man should live in a serious awful Expectation of it, and endeavour to be ready for it by a truly Pious Course of Life, that whenever it shall come it may be to his Advantage.

And indeed, The uncertain time, of a certain event, upon which depends a Man's whole greatest Interest, must needs be an irresistible Motive, to any considering Man, to a constant careful Preparation for it, lest at length he be caught in such ill Circumstances as will inevitably be his Ruine. And I don't question but it was for this Reason that our Good God, who so truly desires our Happiness, hath made this matter so great a *Secret* as he has. For the *known* time of an Event, makes Men too apt to Defer their Provision for it till 'tis too late, and the further off it is, the less notice they take of it, and very frequently 'tis quite forgot; and because 'tis not likely to fall out in *their* Time, they are too Prone with those

*2 Pet. 3. 4.* St. Peter Mentions, to flatter themselves that it will *never be*. And the wicked Servant in another *Parable* spoken to this purpose, *Mat. 24. 48.* when he thought

thought that his Lord delay'd his Coming, run riot presently as if he would never return at all, and began to smite his fellow Servants, and to eat and drink with the Drunken. Wherefore to engage us all to a Watchful Preparation, he hath conceal'd the time of his Coming, and intrusted no Creature with it, no not the Humanity even of the Judge himself: and may we be such Faithful and Wise Servants, as to make that Good Use of his Secrecy which he design'd we should; and as St. Luke expresses it, have *our Loyns girded about, and our Lights burning*, that in what Watch soever our great Master shall come we may be found ready waiting for him, and busied in a Conscientious performance of our proper Duty! and for ever *Blessed will be those Servants whom their Lord when he cometh shall find so doing.*

2. But Secondly, as 'tis uncertain when this Time of Christ's Return will be, so in all Probability 'tis not now far off: I'm sure 'tis almost Seventeen Hundred Years since St. Peter said, *the end of all things was at hand*; and if the Computation of the Jews deserves any Regard, who tell us that six Thousand Years at most, shall be the Measure of this World's Continuance, that Number

*Lu. 12.*

*35,36,&c.*

*1 Pet. 4.7.*

Vol. II. ber is so near compleated, that it can't  
be long before it will have an end ;  
and we, making such great haste to fill  
up the Measure of our Iniquities, do  
proportionably hasten our Lord's Com-  
ing to the Final Judgment. And indeed  
the Affairs of the World at this time  
are such fair Advances towards the  
Completion of what Christ said should

\* Mat. 24. come before the End was, \* that *tha*  
Mar. 13. alone would induce me to think that it  
Lu. 21. 28. was even now nigh at hand. *When these*  
*things begin to come to pass, then look up,*  
*and lift up your Heads, for your Redemp-*  
*tion draweth nigh.* And learn a Parable  
of the Fig-Tree ; when her Branch is yet  
tender, and putteth forth Leaves, ye know  
that Summer is near, so in like manner,  
when ye shall see these things come to pass,  
know that it is nigh, even at the Doors.  
Mar. 13. 28. And shall we be in the  
near Neighbourhood of such a fiery  
Tryal, and make it no part of our Care  
to Refine and Purify our Selves from  
all Filthiness both of Flesh and Spirit,  
that we may be found Vessels of Ho-  
nour fit for our Great Master's Use ?  
Shall we lavish away our Opportunity  
in Vanity and Folly, and the Services  
of our Lusts, when very shortly we must  
give a strict Account of all that we have  
either

either thought, or said, or done, before an Infinitely Just and Holy Judge; and be for ever rewarded according to our Deservings? Now God forbid! Rather let us be sober, and watch unto Prayer, and be so much the more careful to redeem our time, as we see that Day approaching. For,

3. Thirdly, When this dreadful Day does come, 'twill be sudden and surprizing, and ushered in with affrighting Signs and Fore-runners, and very strange and amazing Appearances. Thus, in Matt. 24. 27. the Coming of the Son of Man is compared to the sudden Flashings of *Lightning*; in the 7, 38, 39. to the *Deluge* in the Days of *Noah*, which was so far from being expected by that Wicked Generation, notwithstanding the Warnings given them by that Good Man, and the Preparation which for many Years he himself was making for it in building the Ark) that they were Eating and Drinking, Marrying and given in Marriage until the very Day that *Noah* entered into the Ark, and knew not, were in no apprehension of it, untill the Flood came and took them all away; so also all the coming of the Son of Man be, and, Mat. 25. 5, 6. 'tis liken'd to a

Cry

**Vol. II.** Cry made at Midnight when all slumber-

ed and slept. And, **I Thes. 5. 2.** St. Paul tells us that **the Day of the Lord so cometh as a Thief in the Night,** (and **2 Pet. 3. 10.** St. Peter says the same) for when they shall say **Peace and Safety,** then sudden **Destruction cometh upon the secure Wicked World, as Travelling upon a Woman with Child, and they shall not escape.**

As for the Fore-runners of his coming which shall alarm the drowsy World, and be the last Warning and Call to Repentance that ever shall be given; our Saviour hath given us a terrible Description of them, **Lu. 21. 9, 10.** where he says there shall be **Wars and Commotions, Nation rising up against Nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom, and great Earthquakes in divers places, and Famines, and Pestilences, and fearful Signs, and great Signs shall there be from Heaven;** and upon **Earth distress of Nations, with Perplexity, the Sea and the Waves roaring:** All which, tho' prophecy'd of and fulfill'd in the Destruction of Jerusalem, yet look'd still forward to the final Doom of the World, the Ruin of that part being a Type of the Destruction of the whole.

Good God ! How great will be the Vol. II.  
Terror and Confusion of such times as ~~such~~  
these ! And how inexpressible the Hor-  
or and Amazement when after such  
fore-runners the dreadful Scene shall  
be open'd and the Last Day begin !  
When the softnesses of Luxury shall be  
broken off by the sudden Shrieks of  
terrified Wretches from every Quarter,  
and the Splendors and Gaietys of the  
World, in a Moment covered with thick  
Darkness, (as *Joel* prophetically speaks *Joel 2. 30,*  
of that Day of the Lord) accompany'd — *3. 15.*  
with a stinking Vapour, and frequent  
eruptions of Flame, as if in every  
place there was an *Etna*, or a *Vesuvi-*  
*s*: When the Revels of the Night  
shall be disturb'd with dreadful Con-  
vulsions of the trembling Earth and *Joel 2. 31.*  
flashes of strange Fire that look like  
streams of Blood rather than Light  
break in upon the Beds of Uncleaness :  
When dire Prodigies shall fill the Heav-  
ens, and Distress all around upon the  
face of the Earth, and the Sea at the  
same time swelling to an amazing  
height, a hideous Noise proceeding  
from the rowling of its mighty Billows,  
as if those Barrs God's Providence had  
set it were now to be remov'd, and it  
impatient till it were done, and its  
proud Waves at Liberty :      When

*Lu. 21.26.* When this so great, so sudden, so terrifying a Change shall come, well may Mens Hearts fail them for fear, and for looking after those things which are then coming on the Earth. And, O how miserable will those Wretches be who have the inward Horrors of a Guilty Conscience added to these outward Terrors, (and which will make them still more terrible) and are thus overtaken in the midst of their Wickedness and Forgetfulness of God! and how happy beyond all Expression those that shall be found employ'd in the Duties of our Holy Religion, their Lamps full and trim'd, and in a readytiness when their Divine Bridegroom comes, to go out to meet him with Cheerfulness and Joy! And thus much for the Time of our great Lord's second coming. I come now in the

## II.

Second place to consider what may most affect us concerning those that are then to appear before him, and be judg'd by him; and they are all the Sons of Men, that ever liv'd, or shall be then alive, both Good and Bad; and likewise the Evil Angels, who kept not their first Estate, but left their own Habitation, and were reserved like so many condemned Criminals, in everlasting

ting Chains under Darkness, unto the Judgment and final Sentence of this last Great Day. Thus our Lord assures us, that before him shall be gathered all Nations, and St. Paul says that we must ALL appear before the Judgment Seat of Christ, and every one of us give account of himself to God, and so even the Righteous not excepted; and our Lord himself tells us that the Sheep shall be set on his Right Hand. And St. Peter tells us, that he is ordained of God to be the Judge of Quick and Dead; and St. Paul says to the Corinthians, know ye not that we shall judge Angels, and the Devils know that they shall then be brought to receive their Doom, as we may Collect from what some of them said to Christ, Mat. 8. 29. *Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?*

And if we ask, how shall all these be call'd or summon'd to this universal Judgment? we are told it shall be in the most awful Manner that is possible; even with a great Sound of a Trumpet fill'd with the Breath of an Arch-Angel, or an Arch-Angel's Voice resounding like it; reaching to the four Winds, or all the Corners of the Earth, piercing to the bottom of the Deep, and the dire Abodes of the Spirits

**Vol. II.** irts of Darkness, universally heard, and universally obey'd; Men and Devils, the Righteous and the Wicked, the Dead and the Living; all immediately preparing to attend the Issues of that wondrous Day. And the manner of their Appearance, according to what I can collect from Scripture will be this. After the Earth and the Sea have given up their Dead, and by the Almighty Power of God every departed Soul is reunited to its own Body, which shall then be made ready to receive it, and those that are then alive have received a Change equivalent to Death; The Good Angels, being guided by the Omniscient Judge, shall make an exact Separation, in this confus'd Appearance of all sorts, of the Righteous from the Wicked; and the former they shall place altogether on his Right-hand, and the latter on his left, as our Lord assures us, *Mat. 25.*

And what an amazing Scene of things will there then be, when at that shrill Alarm given by the *Arch-Angel* the whole Creation shall be in a Hurry and Disorder! The Sea-shores filled with Myriads of People coming up out of the *mighty Waters*, none now looking back with Joy upon that Merciless



ciless Element from which they are De- Vol. II.  
livered, tho' it roars louder, and swells ~~up~~  
higher far, than when with Shrieks  
and Cries they perish'd in it; but ra-  
ther with Wondring and Anxious Eyes  
looking forward to the Terrors of the  
*Land*, and wishing they could again go  
back, and shrowd themselves in the  
Caverns of a Rock, or lie conceal'd in  
the Bottom of the Deep: when the  
Graves on Earth, shall at the same time  
every where be open'd, and the af-  
frighted Inhabitants of those Dark  
Mansions, like Men awakned by some  
sudden Noise from a deep Sleep, shall  
arise full of Terror and Amazement;  
and the *Living*, who but just before  
perhaps were putting the Evil Day far  
from them, rejoicing in their Prospe-  
rity and Abundance, and swiming in  
Luxury and Riot, shall see and hear all  
this, and be driven to the place of Judg-  
ment with those that have just left their  
Tombs, Shoals of Apostate Spirits mix-  
ing with them as they go, who shall  
then be dragg'd from their Subterrane-  
ous Dungeons, and brought upon the  
Earth, and probably be rendred visi-  
ble, as the Good Angels then will be;  
and all the Circumstances of Horror  
found about, together with the united

N Howl-

**Vol. II.** Howlings, Shrieks, and Lamentations  
of such whose Consciences have condemn'd them beforehand : when at length the bright Ministers of this great Judge, shall curiously sort each Person in his proper place, and Pick and Cull out of this vast Number the

*Mal. 3.17.* *Jewels* of the Kingdom, and abandon the rest to the Company of Hellish Fiends and Furies in dreadful Expectation of their Doom : Good God ! What an amazing Scene of things will there then be ! What a strange mixture of Passions will there then be seen ! On one Hand, what Expressions of Comfort and Hope, what tokens of a longing Desire to see their dear Saviour and best Friend, among the virtuous few ! And on the other, what Ghastly Looks, what Dread and Anxiety, what hideous Wailings and Outcries will be observ'd quite through the innumerable Multitudes of the Wicked ! How will they then wish in the Bitterness of their Souls, that in their life time they had thought more seriously of this time of Terrors, and been influenc'd by it to make Religion their Business in good earnest ; that so Mercy might have been shewn them then, when they stand so much in need of it,

but

but which, in the Condition they then are, they know they must despair of! Vol. II. And how should we, who as yet have time and space given us for Repentance, improve it to the best Advantage, and make it our great Employment to attain such a Temper and Disposition of Mind here, as may then rank us in the Number of the Blessed!

And now, all things being thus in a Readyness, I come in the last place to consider what may leave the most durable good Impression upon us, as to the manner of the Judge's Appearance, and his proceeding at that terrible Day, and the several Sentences that will then be past, and their Execution.

As for the manner of the Divine Judge's Appearance, there are three or four Texts of Scripture that will give us Information. In *Acts i. ii.* we find two Angels telling our Lord's Disciples, when with wondring Eyes they were looking after him as he ascended from them into Heaven; *this same Jesus which is taken up from you into Heaven, shall so come in like manner, as ye have seen him go into Heaven.* Now, now that was, the 9th Verse of that Chapt. informs us, where 'tis said, a

*Cloud received him out of their Sight;*  
wherefore, as on a Cloud he went up  
into Heaven, so on a Cloud he will  
from thence return to Judgment. And  
accordingly he tells us himself Matt.  
24. 30. that we shall then see the Son  
of Man coming in the Clouds of Heaven,  
with Power and great Glory. What this  
Great Glory is, he likewise tells us, Lk.  
9.26. where he says, that he shall come  
*in his own Glory, and in his Father's,*  
*and of the Holy Angels;* where, by his  
*own Glory* 'tis very probable is meant,  
that Glorious Celestial Body with  
which he now sits at the Right-hand  
of God, and of which his Appearance  
to the Apostles at his Transfiguration

*Mat. 17.2.* gives us some Notion, when *his Face*  
*did shine as the Sun, and his Raiment*  
*was white as the Light;* to which is agreeable that Vision of St. John, Rev.  
1. 13. when in the midst of the Golden Candlesticks he beheld one that  
was like the Son of Man, his Head and  
his Hair were white as Wool, as white as  
Snow, his Eyes were as a flame of Fire,  
and his Countenance was as the Sun shining  
in his Strength. By his Father's  
Glory may be meant a bright Circle,  
as of flaming Fire, surrounding him;  
for so God did generally use to descend,

as is evident from several places of the Vol. II. Old Testament; in particular he did so when he gave the Law to Moses upon Mount Sinai, and this Body of Fire <sup>Exod. 19.</sup> is in Exod. 24. 17. call'd the Glory of <sup>18.</sup> the Lord; and accordingly St. Paul tells the Thessalonians, that Christ shall <sup>2 Thes. 1.8.</sup> be reveal'd from Heaven in flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on those that know not God; to which the Psalmist alludes, Ps. 97. 3, &c. A Fire goeth before him, and burneth up his Enemies round about; his Lightnings enlighten the World, the Earth saw and trembled, the Hills melt like Wax at the Presence of the Lord of the whole Earth; and then follows, the Heavens declare his Righteousness, and all the People see his Glory.

By the Glory of the Holy Angels, no Doubt is meant those Myriads of the Heavenly Host, who with a Shout of Triumph shall attend him at this great Solemnity; and minister to him in the Transactions of this Dreadful Day. Thus St. Paul tells us, 1 Thes. 1. 2. He shall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty Angels; and Ch. 4. 16. The Lord himself shall descend from Heaven with a shout; and the Prophet Daniel says, Behold, and thousand Thousands Mi- <sup>Dan. 7. 10.</sup> stred unto him, and ten thousand times

**Vol. II.** ten thousand stood before him, and the Judgment was set, and the Books were opened,

And what a glorious Appearance will there then be, when the Eternal Son of God, arrayed with Robes of Majesty bright as the Light, shall be seen to come down from on high, *making the Clouds his Chariot, and walking upon the Wings of the Wind,* shining with Beams of Glory like those of the Mid-day Sun; when now, no longer a Man of Sorrows and acquainted with Grief, he shall be encircled with a mighty Host of Angels, making frequent and loud Acclamations to the Honour of his ever Blessed Name, and as he descends, the Voice of Arch-Angels, and loud Thunders, and Lightnings, preparing his way before him, and making the Earth Tremble at the presence of its God. When at length he shall have fix'd his Throne for Judgment, and in this Grandeur, and Resplendent Equipage, which infinitely exceeds all

*Rev. i. 7.* worldly Glory, every Eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him: how ravish'd will every Good Christian be, to see his once despised afflicted Saviour then become the Praise, and Worship, and Wonder of the Universe! his Manger, his Poverty, his Bloody Sweat, his Stripes

Stripes, his Reproaches, his Thorns, his Vol. II.  
Cross; All this, then chang'd into the ~~~~~ greatest Glory, Power, and Majesty that ever the World beheld! how full of Joy unspeakable to see their mighty Deliverer come thus attended to wipe all Tears from their Eyes, and compleat their Happiness to Eternal Ages, and put upon their Heads those Crowns of Glory which his great Bounty had laid up for those that love him in Sincerity!

And on the other side, ( I tremble but to think it ) what Shame, what Horror, what Agonies will fill the Souls of those most miserable Wretches; whose obstinate Wickedness or Unbelief ( which will be the same thing then ) hath made this Judge their Enemy! With what Astonishment, Confusion of Face, and Anguish of Spirit, will those Malicious Jews, for Instance, and cruel insulting Soldiers behold him; whom once they Hated, Mock'd, and shamefully Abus'd, bound hard with Cords, and Scourged unmercifully! How will they bear the Splendors of that Countenance, which once in Scorn they Blindfolded, and Buffeted, and Spit upon? What will they think when they shall see bright Rays of Glo-

Vol. II. ry round those Temples, which once  
they crown'd with Thorns ; and those  
very Hands and Arms now strengthned  
by Omnipotence, and ready to execute  
the just Vengeance of God upon them,  
which once they cruelly extended on  
the Cross, and thro' the tenderest Parts  
smote Nails to fasten him to the (as  
then esteem'd ) Accursed Tree !

What equal, nay what greater Con-  
sternation will seize on those, who here  
were either *Atheists* or *Infidels* ; or tho'  
they did pretend to be his Followers,  
and trod his Courts, and knelt before  
him, and lifted up their Hands and  
Eyes to him in his Sanctuary as to their  
God and Saviour, and had the Honour  
to be call'd by his Name ; yet by a  
course of Wickedness which he hates,  
liv'd in open Defiance of him, and by  
their profligate Conversation, not on-  
ly disparag'd their Holy Profession,  
but made all the wondrous Things he  
did and suffer'd for their Happiness and  
Salvation, of none Effect !

'Tis not to be express'd, nor now  
conceiv'd, what Misery will then be  
*felt*, by all that have refus'd Obedi-  
ence to him ; and either rejected him  
with inexcusable Infidelity, or Dishon-  
our'd, and Griev'd him by an irreli-  
gious

gious Life. And may our own Experience never make us more sensible of it, than we now are! which to prevent, there is no other way, than more and more to confirm and strengthen our Faith, and add Virtue to it, and sincerely endeavour to preserve a Conscience void of Offence both towards God and Man; and then we may look up to him with Comfort. But to proceed.

As for the *Process* at this Great Day, it will be openly in the Face of the whole World, in exact Righteousness, according to every Man's Works, without the least Partiality or Respect of Persons; for every Eye shall see him, and be a Witness of the Justice and Equity of every Particular of his Proceeding: the Blessed Angels standing round about him attending diligently, and ready immediately to execute his most equal Sentence. And not our Works only shall be brought into Judgment, (whether Secret or Publick, 'tis all one to the Omniscient Judge) but our Words likewise, and even our very Thoughts; for of every *Idle Word* our Lord has told us, we shall then give account; and St. Paul says, he will bring to Light the hidden things of Darkness,

Mat. 12.

36.

1 Cor. 4.5.

**Vol. II.** *ness, and make manifest the Counsels of the  
Heart; and that God shall judge the Se-  
crets of Men in that Day by Christ Jesus.*

*Rom. 2.16.* So that then, every *Thought, Word,*  
and *Work,* shall be publickly Examin'd  
and Recompenc'd according to its De-  
serving; and no Highth- or Eminence  
of Condition in any Respect whatever,  
shall Awe, or Bribe, this Just and Ho-  
ly Judge; for there is no respect of  
Persons with God, and all things shall  
be transacted with impartial Justice be-  
fore his dread Tribunal.

And what an intolerable Shame will  
it be to the Sinner to have all his Fil-  
thiness laid open thus to all the intel-  
ligent Creation! how will he endure  
the Sight of his bruitish Vices when  
stripp'd of those Counterfeit Charms  
which once so bewitch'd his Affections,  
and expos'd in their own Native Ugli-  
ness and Deformity! What a Confusi-  
on will the Hypocrite be in, the formal  
*outside* Saint, when his Disguise shall  
be taken off, and secret Intemperance  
and Lust, Avarice and Fraud, Pride  
and Envy, and Malice, discover'd, un-  
der the venerable Appearance of ex-  
traordinary Sanctity, and Christian  
Virtue? How blank'd will those Great  
Men be, who here met with nothing  
but

but Flattery, and Honour, and Ap- Vol. II.  
plause, and Woe be to him however ~~~~~  
Authoriz'd, who dar'd to be their Re-  
prover; when they shall see *their* Wick-  
edness made as publick as that of their  
Vassals, their Guilt hightned by the  
great Advantages and Obligations they  
had of being shining Examples of true  
Piety; and those false Praises that  
were given them turn'd into stinging  
Upbraiding, and unspeakable Terrors  
of Conscience; and now, no other  
Fruit of their abus'd Greatness appear  
but this, that *mighty Men shall be mightily Tormented.*

On the contrary, what Inexpressible Satisfaction will the Righteous feel, when all the World shall see their Sincerity, their secret Piety and Charity, and excellent Temper of Mind; and when that Meekness and Humility, Patience and Contentedness, Moderation and Self-denyal, which heretofore was look'd upon either as Hypocrisy or Madness, shall become their Praise and their Glory, and be applauded with the loud Acclamations of all the bright Inhabitants of Heaven! If their *Sins* likewise shall be mention'd in that day (as some believe they will) 'twill be to shew how efficacious sincere Repentance

**Vol. II.** penance was in Order to a Sinner's forgiveness ; and the greatness of the Divine Mercy and Goodness in being so ready to Pardon what was past, upon a true sorrow for it, and Amendment for the Future : that so all the World may see how desirous God was of the Salvation of all Men, and that their Ruine must be charged upon themselves ; since upon such easy reasonable Terms they might have been Happy if they would. And how will this add new Degrees of Torment to the Wicked, to see how merciful a God they have made their Enemy ; and that with less Pains and Trouble they might have been sav'd, than they have taken to be for ever Damn'd !

And if this, of the Mention of the Sins of the Righteous at that Day be true ; how exceeding careful should we all be to avoid the very least Appearance of Evil in what we think, or speak, or do, because every thing shall be brought into Judgment ; and some Shame doubtless will attend the Publication of whatever was sinful, tho' the Sting be taken out by a sincere Repentance.

I come now to the Close of all, which is the several *Sentences* that shall be past, and the manner of their Execution.

cution. After the Books have been thus open'd, as St. John expresses it, and every one's Desert fully known, then will the Just and equal Judge, with the most endearing Sweetness, first pass this enravishing Sentence upon those on his Right-hand, *Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World;* and instantly with ineffable Transport, they shall find themselves Caught up in the Clouds to meet the Lord in the Air, and joyn with him as Assessors in the final Condemnation of the Wicked, both Men and Devils, according to that Prophecy of Enoch, mentioned by St. Jude, 14, 15. Behold the Lord cometh with ten Thousands of his Saints, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are Ungodly among them, of their ungodly Deeds, which they have ungodlily committed: to which that of St. Paul agrees, 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Know ye not that the Saints shall judge the World? know ye not that we shall judge Angels?

And what new Life and Vigour will those most cheering Words *Come ye Blessed, Inspire into their Happy Souls?* what Raptures will they feel at that blissful Meeting in the Clouds, when they shall be welcom'd by the Triumphant

Vol. II.  
Rev. 20.  
12.

the Just and equal Judge, with the most endearing Sweetness, first pass this enravishing Sentence upon those on his Right-hand, *Come ye blessed of Mat. 25.*

*my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World;*

and instantly with ineffable Transport, they shall find themselves Caught up in the Clouds to meet the Lord in the Air, and joyn with him as Assessors in the final Condemnation of the Wicked, both Men and Devils, according to that Prophecy of Enoch,

mentioned by St. Jude, 14, 15. Behold the Lord cometh with ten Thousands of his

Saints, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are Ungodly among them,

of their ungodly Deeds, which they have ungodlily committed: to which that of

St. Paul agrees, 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Know ye not that the Saints shall judge the World?

know ye not that we shall judge Angels?

the Lord cometh with ten Thousands of his

Saints, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are Ungodly among them,

of their ungodly Deeds, which they have ungodlily committed: to which that of

St. Paul agrees, 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Know ye not that the Saints shall judge the World?

know ye not that we shall judge Angels?

the Lord cometh with ten Thousands of his

Saints, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are Ungodly among them,

of their ungodly Deeds, which they have ungodlily committed: to which that of

St. Paul agrees, 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Know ye not that the Saints shall judge the World?

know ye not that we shall judge Angels?

the Lord cometh with ten Thousands of his

Saints, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are Ungodly among them,

of their ungodly Deeds, which they have ungodlily committed: to which that of

St. Paul agrees, 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Know ye not that the Saints shall judge the World?

know ye not that we shall judge Angels?

phant Host of Saints and Angels, and  
embrac'd in the Arms of their dearest  
Saviour, never more to be separated  
from him, but with him to enjoy to  
all Eternity those heavenly Pleasures  
that are at God's Right-hand for ever  
more ! How will they bless their for-  
mer Pious Labours, and all their Suf-  
ferings for the sake of Jesus, which are  
now repaid with an exceeding and E-  
ternal weight of Glory ! How will they  
love the Memory of their Spiritual  
Guides, who have been faithful to  
them, and shew'd them the Right Way  
to so great Blessedness ! And how will  
those Spiritual Guides rejoice to see  
such happy Fruit of their Labours, and  
to deliver up their Charge in Safety to  
the great Shepherd and Bishop of our  
Souls ! And how will all be inflamed  
with Holy Ardours of Desire and Love,  
at the sight of such infinite Goodness,  
and such infinite Excellence and Glo-  
ry !

After this, the Divine Judge accom-  
panied with that most August Assem-  
bly that will then stand on each side  
of his Throne, will proceed to pro-  
nounce this terrible Sentence upon the  
Miserable Wretches on his Left-hand,  
and in which the fallen Angels likewise  
shall

shall be involved, Depart from me ye Vol. II.  
Cursed, into everlasting Fire, prepared <sup>Mat. 25.</sup>  
for the Devil and his Angels. " Depart <sub>41.</sub>

" from me the Fountain of Happiness  
" and Perfection, of Life and Joy ;  
" from me, who once dy'd for you in  
" Torments, that you might escape  
" these Flames in which you now for  
" ever must Welter and be Tortured.  
" Depart into those dismal Abodes  
" prepared for the accursed Spirits of  
" Darkness, which now, for your be-  
" ing like them in base Ingratitude and  
" Rebellion against God, must become  
" your Portion: Depart into the Re-  
" gions of Eternal Fire, and Horror,  
" and Despair, which you can't but  
" own you have justly deserv'd, by  
" despising the gracious Tenders that  
" have been often made you, of ever-  
" lasting Life and Happiness and Glo-  
" ry.

And now, nothing remains to put  
an end to this Great Day and Time to-  
gether, but the Execution of this dread-  
ful Sentence. Soon therefore after it  
is pronounced upon those accursed  
Creatures who have so thoroughly de-  
serv'd it, we are told by St. Peter, that  
*the Heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the Elements melt with fervent Heat,* <sub>2 Pet. 3.</sub> <sup>10.</sup>

**Vol. II.** Heat, and the Earth and the Works that  
 are therein shall be burnt up ; and the  
 Son of Man ( saith the great Judge )  
 shall send forth his Angels, and they shall  
 gather them that do iniquity, and shall  
 cast them into a Furnace of Fire, there  
 shall be Wailing and Gnashing of Teeth.

**Mat. 13. 41, 42.**

**Mal. 4. 1.** Agreeable to that of the Prophet Malachi, behold the Day cometh that shall burn like an Oven, and all the Proud, yea and all they that do Wickedly shall be stubble, and the Day that cometh saith the Lord of Hosts shall burn them up, that it shall leave them neither Root nor Branch ; but not so as utterly to Destroy them, for that would put an end to their Misery, which we are assured shall be Eternal, and therefore St. John tells us, then shall Men seek Death and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, but Death shall flee from them ; and accordingly the Punishment of the other World, is express'd by Eternal Death, to signify the extremest, but never finished Agonies of the Damn'd in Hell.

Reo. 9. 6.

And would to God we could all be perswaded, seriously and often to resolve these Terrors in our Minds and avoid those sinful Courses that will Infallibly bring them upon upon us, before

fore it be too late! That seeing this Vol. II. terrible end of all things is at hand, — and will steal upon us, *as a Thief in the Night*, and, as the Parable that occasioned this Discourse assures us, *we know not the time when our Great Lord will come*; we would observe his Gracious good Advice, *and Watch and Pray, lest coming suddenly he find us sleeping!* Since we really look for such things, and all this material Frame of the World shall be *Dissolv'd*, (as St. Peter says,) *What manner of Persons ought we to be in all Holy Conversation and Godliness!* looking beyond the present perishing Scene of things, to the *Eternal World*, to which every Hour brings us nearer and nearer; and making it our chief Business to prepare against that great *Decisive Day*, when either Heaven or Hell will be made our Portion for ever. *Taking heed to our selves, lest at any time our Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting &c.* and Drunkenness, and the Cares of this Life, and so that Day come upon us unawares: For as a Snare, shall it come on all them that dwell on the Face of the whole Earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted Worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.

O            T H E

## The P R A Y E R.

## I.

*M*OST Gracious, and All-wise God ! who hast plac'd us here in a state of Probation for a future Life, and as Pilgrims journeying to our Eternal Home; make me every day more and more sensible I beseech thee, that all things here are Flitting and Uncertain, that the present World is not my place of Settlement, but I am travelling apace to that which is, and where I shall be fixed for endless Ages.

And since that Life to come will thro' the Merits of my Blessed Saviour be infinitely Happy, as well as everlasting, unless I make it otherwise by an obstinate Course of Sin ; O grant that I may insist in the Way that leads to it with all possible Care and Circumspection, and endeavour to qualify my self for its pure Enjoyments with the utmost Diligence and Application, and think nothing too much to do or suffer that I may attain it, and value nothing here below, but as it is conducive to my safe arrival at that Blissful Kingdom above !

That is the only Region of Stability and Rest, of uninterrupted Happiness and Glory ; O therefore, wean me from this

Perish-

Perishing, this Wicked miserable World, Vol. II.  
and enable me to raise my Thoughts to ~~the~~  
Heaven, and fix my Affections there un-  
moveably, where my Treasure is, and vi-  
gorously to press after it in the ways of sin-  
cere Holiness, with great Devotion and  
Ardent Love !

II.

Thou Blessed Jesus, art my Divine  
Leader to that heavenly Country, and hast  
purchased for me an Inheritance in it with  
thy most precious Blood, and art gone  
before to prepare a place for me,  
and wilt come again to receive me to  
thy self, that where thou art there I  
may be also.

O Dearest, Gracious Lord, what enra-  
vishing Words are those ! Master, we  
will follow thee whithersoever thou  
goest ? Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly,  
make no delay to deliver me from this  
Body of Sin, and of Death, and put an  
end to this my miserable Exile from thee !  
O, do but fit me for thy Divine Presence  
and Enjoyment, and then, make no long  
tarrying !

But who may abide the Day of thy  
Coming, and who shall stand when  
thou appearest, to judge the World  
in Righteousness, and give to every one

*Vol. II. according to his Works! And shouldst*

*thou be extreme to mark what is done  
amiss, the best of us must fall under the  
strict Scrutiny. But there is Mercy with  
thee, therefore shalt thou be feared;  
To thee doth my Soul flee O Lord,  
my trembling Guilty Soul, and in thy  
Word thy gracious Promise of forgiveness,  
upon my true Repentance, is my Trust:  
*Pf. 130.* For I know there is Compassion with  
thee, and Plenteous Redemption. O  
therefore grant me true Repentance and  
thy Holy Spirit, that the rest of my Life  
hereafter may be Pure and Holy, in watch-  
ful expectation of that time of Recom-  
pence; that I may cast away the Works of  
Darkness, and put on the Armour of  
Light: that so when thou shalt come a-  
gain in thy glorious Majesty to judge both  
the Quick and the Dead, I may rise to  
the Life Immortal, and being found ac-  
ceptable in thy Sight may be received into  
thine eternal Joy; thro' thy own Merits  
and Mediation, who livest and Reignest  
with the Father, and the Holy Ghost,  
ever one God, World without end. A-  
men.*

P A R A B L E VI.

Of a Creditor that had two Debtors.

Luke vii. 41, &c.

Jesus said, There was a certain Creditor, which had two Debtors; the one owed Five Hundred Pence, and the other Fifty.

And when they had nothing to Pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, thou hast rightly Judged.

THE Occasion of this Parable, was this. One of the Pharisees <sup>v. 36.</sup> having desired our Lord to Eat with <sup>Mat. 22.</sup> him, (out of Curiosity, probably, <sup>15.</sup> or some Ill Design, rather than true Respect; as may be collected from his <sup>v. 44, &c.</sup> omitting those usual Expressions of Civility that were always paid by the Jews to those they had a value for,

**Vol. II.** when they entertain'd them;) And our Lord having accepted the Invitation, hoping to improve that Opportunity to the Man's Eternal Good: It was soon nois'd about the Town *that Jesus sat at Meat in the Pharisee's House.* And indeed, it was a thing that might well be the Subject of Peoples Discourse, that *Christ* and *a Pharisee* should be so friendly: that a Pharisee should invite one to his Table who had so sharply and so often, inveigh'd against the Sect he was of, and openly expos'd their Vileness and Hypocrify; and that **Christ** should vouchsafe his Company to one of those Serpents, and Vipers, as he once call'd them, and against whom he had denounced so many dreadful Woes, and who he could not but know hated him mortally, and were always contriving his Destruction. This was so remarkable that it might well be taken notice of, and told about the City, especially it being the first time, that we read of, of Jesus and a Pharisee eating together, tho' with Publicans and Sinners he had often done so. But our Blessed Master, who *came to seek and to save that which was lost*, was ready to embrace every occasion that was offered him, of Promoting

*Mat. 23.*

*v. 37.*

moting the Salvation even of his most inveterate Enemies ; and he that was ~~the~~ the great Physician of Souls, was best pleased when he visited those that had most need of his Help, be they who they would, without Prejudice or Partiality, as became the compassionate Saviour of the World.

And we may observe, that when he was at such Entertainments, he made it his Business to instruct the Company, those especially that invited him, in some point or other of his Heavenly Doctrine, as occasion offered, and was most for their Advantage ; as we may see particularly in *Lu. 11.37, &c. and Lu. 14. 1, &c.* (two other times after this, when he dined with a Pharisee) and likewise in this *Parable* which is now before us.

An excellent Example this, and would to God it were more followed than it is ! But 'twas his Meat and Drink *to do the Will of him that sent him, and to finish his Work* ; and when we are inspired with the like true Zeal for Religion, the Honour of God, and the Spiritual Good of our Brethren, we shall likewise endeavour to make our Conversation as useful as we can, and with Prudence ( which must Direct and Go-

Vol. II. vern every thing) to season it with Salt,  
 ~~~~~ with something that is serious and good  
<sup>Col. 4. 6.</sup>  
<sup>Eph. 4. 29.</sup> to the use of Edifying, that it may minister Grace to the Hearers.

—V.37. Now there was a Woman in the City which was, or had been, a Sinner, One of a Lewd Life. a notorious Prostitute, to whom the Jews gave the Title of Sinners, as a Brand of peculiar Infamy, so just a Notion had they of that foul Sin ; and when she knew that Jesus sat at Meat in the Pharisee's House, as unwelcome a Guest as she could not but know she should be to the Pharisee, (which sort of Righteous People in their own Conceits, could not endure the Sight of such Wretches, and esteem'd themselves greatly Polluted, should they chance to touch them) she resolves to go where that Blessed Person was, who by his admirable Sermons had awaken'd her Conscience into a true Sense of her great Wickedness and reclaim'd her from her former most Vile and Destructive Course of Life ; and shew some Expressions of Love and Gratitude to him, in hopes likewise of hearing more of his heavenly Discourse, which now she relish'd above all things. And with her she

V. 38. brought an Alabaster Box of Ointment and

*and stood at his Feet behind him, weeping Vol. II.  
whole Floods of Tears of Penitence, of ~~~~~  
Joy, and Love ; even to plenty enough  
to wash his Feet withal (which the rude  
Pharisee had neglected to call for Wa-  
ter for) and then with great Tender-  
ness, and Affection, and Reverence,  
*she wiped them with the Hairs of her  
Head, and kissed them, and anointed  
them with the Ointm.nt.**

This extraordinary Occurrence, as it could not but make all wonder that took notice of it, especially those that knew the Woman's former Character ; so it raised this reflecting thought in the Pharisee (and glad he was that he had so fair an Occasion for it) *This Man, if he were, as he pretends to be, v. 39.  
a Prophet, would have known who, and what manner of Woman this is that touch-  
eth him, and not have suffered her to take such Freedoms with him, for she is  
a Sinner.* Thus did this Hypocrite measure our Saviour by himself, and as his haughty Pride, and self Esteem, would have prompted *him* to do, even to have thrust her away with the greatest Scorn and Contempt, saying in the Pharisaical Language, *stand off, for I am holier than thou* ; so he suppos'd our Saviour would have done, had he known

**Vol. II.** known what a vile Creature she was ;  
 and because he did not, therefore he concluded him to be no Prophet.

But our Lord, who was so far from not knowing what sort of a Woman this was, that he knew the proud Pharisee's *Thoughts*, answered them in the Parable above recited ; and said, *Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee ;*  
 — v. 40. *and he said Master say on.* There was a certain Creditor that had two Debtors, the one ought him five hundred Pence, and the other fifty ; and when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both : tell me therefore which will love him most ? Simon answered and said, *I suppose that he to whom he forgave most.* And he said unto him, thou hast rightly judged. And then to apply the Parable home, he turned to the Woman, (who was overjoy'd, no Doubt, to see him take such notice of her) and said unto Simon, *seest thou this Woman ? This poor self-condemn'd Sinner whom thou so despisest, and valuest thy Righteous self so much above her ? I entred into thine House, upon thy invitation, and yet, so wanting wert thou in common Civility to me (which we see the meek lowly Jesus could take notice of, and which none of his Disciples therefore should*

should be failing in, but be *Courteous* Vol. II.  
to all Men ) thou gavest me no Water for <sup>W</sup>  
*my Feet*, as if that usual cheap Refresh-  
ment were too good for me ; but she  
bath wash'd my Feet with much more  
precious Liquor, her Tears, and wip'd  
them with a Towel that never before  
was seen to be put to such a Use, even  
*with the Hairs of her Head.* Thou gavest  
me no Kiss, when I first entred thy  
House, thou hadst not Charity enough  
for that, to such a one as I ; whom  
tho' thou didst invite to eat with thee,  
yet 'twas not out of kindness, but that  
thy Table might become a Snare to me ;  
but this Woman, since the time that I  
came in, bath not ceas'd, with true Gra-  
titude and Affection, to kiss my very  
Feet. Mine Head with common Oil  
thou didst not anoint ; that would have  
shew'd much more Respect than I was  
worthy of, but this Woman hath anoint-  
ed my Feet with Precious Ointment, as  
an Expression of the great Reverence  
and Love that she has for me. Where-  
fore I say unto thee, her Sins, which are  
many, are forgiven, for she loved much ;  
but to whom little is forgiven, the same  
loveth little. As if he had said, " As  
" great a Sinner as this Woman hath  
" been, and whom therefore thou dost  
" so

Vol. II. " so contemn and despise ; and art  
 ~~~ ready with much Haughtiness and  
 " Spiritual Pride, to thank God that  
 " thou art not so vile as she is,  
 " and valuest thy self so highly be-  
 " cause of thy greater Holyness ; As  
 " great a Sinner as this *Woman* hath  
 " been, let me tell thee, she is now much  
 " better than *thy* self. *Her Sins*, upon  
 " her hearty Sorrow for them, are for-

\* So the Original Word  
 signifies, as well as for, and  
 is so used in several places of  
 Scripture, and should be so  
 Translated here.

" given her ; and because  
 " they are so, \* THERE  
 " FORE she loveth much.  
 " The Invitation I have  
 " given to all that are

" weary and heavy laden with the Bur-  
 " then of their Iniquities, to come to  
 " ME, that I may give them rest ; and  
 " the Sense my publick Discourses have  
 " wrought in her, of the intolerable  
 " weight of that Burthen, having made  
 " her weary of it, and desirous to  
 " throw it off, and inclined her to ap-  
 " ply her self to me for Help ; she hath  
 " found Mercy, and she knows she  
 " hath, and *this*, (as well it may)  
 " causes these great Expressions of her  
 " Love, and Joy, and Gratitude ; mix-  
 " ed with a Holy Sorrow and Contri-  
 " tion. But as for *thee* who thinkest  
 " thou standest in little or no need of

" Par-

" Pardon, or if thou didst, wouldst Vol. II.  
" disdain to receive a Promise of it  
" from me; therefore thy Love's as  
" little to me, and thou hast express'd  
" thy self accordingly. Her Debt was  
" great, and she own'd it, and was  
" deeply sensible of her utter Inability  
" to discharge it; and therefore was  
" the more sensible of the Mercy of ha-  
" ving it freely forgiven her, and  
" hath made a suitable return of  
" Thankfulness and Love. But thine  
" thou thinkest is small, if any; and  
" therefore thou art but little affected,  
" with the Promise I make of forgive-  
" ness upon thy belief in me, and  
" deemest thy self but little obliged to  
" me for it: tho' were thy Debt as  
" small as thou thinkest it to be, thou  
" likewise art as utterly unable to dis-  
" charge it of thy self, as she was.

After this, Jesus again and again as- v. 48, 50.  
sured the Woman of her Pardon; and  
said unto her, thy Sins are forgiven, Thy  
Faith hath saved thee, go in Peace. Thus  
did the Son of God imitate his most  
Merciful Father, in kindly receiving  
all that truly turn to him from the evil  
of their doings; in cherishing and en-  
couraging Repentance, and not breaking  
the bruised Reed, nor quenching the  
smoak-

**Vol. II.** *Smoking Flax*; and in making the  
 Heart that was broken to rejoice.  
 Thus was a penitent Sinner preferred  
 before a high Minded Pharisee, with  
 all his outward Shews of Holyness; and  
 he that exalted himself was abased, and  
 she that Humbled her self was Exalted.

Having thus shewn the Occasion of  
 this *Parable*, together with the true  
 meaning of it, and the Context rela-  
 ting to it; I might, in discoursing up-  
 on it, shew the Greatness of the Debt,  
 that, as Sinners, lies upon the Best of  
 us; and our utter Inability of our selves  
 ever to discharge it; and the won-  
 drous Goodness and Mercy of God in  
 so freely remitting it, thro' Jesus Christ:  
 But having formerly considered these  
 particulars upon the *Parable of the mer-  
 ciful King*, Mat. 28. 23. I shall now  
 only shew what *Return* we should make  
 for such great and undeserved Grace  
 and Favour, as the compassionate God  
 hath been pleased to shew us thro' the  
 Sufferings and Mediation of his Blessed  
 Son; what Love and Gratitude, what  
 true Contrition and Compunction of  
 Spirit it ought to cause in us, and how  
 this Godly Sorrow, and this Gratitude  
 and Love, should influence our Lives  
 and Conversations.

**Vol. I.**

**Pag. 125.**

And

And what less than such Affections as Vol. II. these, should be excited by this wondrous *Mercy and Goodness of God to us thro' Christ?* who forgave us so vast a Debt when we had nothing to pay, and restor'd us to a state of **Grace** and **Favour**, with him, from a State of **Wrath**, and **endless Woe**, which we were in before! This, as it should work in us the greatest Degrees of *Shame and Sorrow*, and sharpest *Remorse*, for the base Returns we have made to so **Good a God**, our greatest Benefactor and best Friend; whose Will we still oppose, whose Holy and Just Laws we still Transgress, and whose Great Enemy we still joyn with against him, notwithstanding all his Kindness constantly shewn to us: So it should give us such a charming Idea of the Excellency of the Divine Mercy to such ungrateful Wicked Creatures as we are; as should set our Breasts all on a Flame with the Ardours of Divine *Love*; Admiring and Adoring that Love of God to *us*, which passeth knowledge, and gratefully devoting our whole selves to his Service for the Future. And this will Increase and Perfect our *Repentance*; for 'tis such *Godly Sorrow* as this, proceeding from the *Love*

**Vol. II.** *Love of our Heavenly Father, and a*  
*feeling Sense of his Mercy and Goodness*  
<sup>2 Cor. 7.</sup> *to us; that worketh Repentance to Salva-*  
<sup>10.</sup> *tion never to be repented of, when we*  
*reflect upon our horrid Baseness and*  
*Ingratitude to him.*

And the truer our Repentance is, the greater will be our Love ; the more deeply and intimately sensible we are of the greatness and vileness of our Sins, and the dreadful Consequences of them, the more ardently shall we Love and Bless that infinite Goodness, which hath delivered us from the Guilt, the Power, and Punishment of them, and reconcil'd us to himself by the Blood of his dear Son.

These were the Passions which caus'd those Floods of Tears which this converted Sinner poured out upon the Feet of her Saviour : with this Pathetic Mixture of Sorrow, and Shame, and Love and Gratitude, and Holy Purposes and Resolutions for the time to come, was her Soul fill'd, after the happy Change was made in it, by the Grace of God. And thus should it be with us, who partake of the same Mercy from the same most Compassionate Good Being, who desireth not the Death of any Sinner, how Great and

Pro-

provoking soever, but rather that he Vol. II.  
may turn from his Wickedness and ~~live~~ live.

But how should this Love and Gratitude of ours, this Contrition and Compunction of Spirit, Influence our Lives and Conversations? True Love and Gratitude will not be idle, but always doing something that shall express the sincerity of those Affections, according to the Person's best Ability; and true Repentance is no barren thing, but must and will be continually bringing forth *Fruits that are Meet and Proper*. Job. 3. 8.

for it: And what those genuine Fruits of Repentance are, and what those Expressions of Love and Gratitude, we shall now consider. To begin with the Fruits of *Repentance*.

i. The first of which that I shall mention is, the penitent Sinner's humble, Free, and Entire *Confession* of his past great Wickedness to God, without endeavouring to Lessen or Excuse it, and unfeigned Detestation of it, and firm Resolution of forsaking it forever after; And when the Soul is deeply affected with true Shame and Grief for sin, and repents in Earnest, this will

P natu-

Vol. II. naturally follow. For true Repentance  
is a *Contrition*, or breaking of the Heart  
of a Sinner, upon Account of his past  
Vileness, and base Ingratitude to his  
Good God. Now, can we suppose  
that one of a truly broken Spirit would  
endeavour to conceal or extenuate those  
Sins which he so heartily grieves for, and  
condemns himself for having commit-  
ted? Men use to Palliate and Lessen,  
Faults that they don't intend to part  
with, and consequently don't indeed Re-  
pent of: but he that is fully convinced  
in his Judgment, of the great Wicked-  
ness of his Sins, and is in earnest resol-  
ved to leave them utterly, will ready-  
ly acknowledge the inexcusable Turpi-  
tude of them, even before *Men*, much  
more before the Searcher of all Hearts,  
and against whom he hath chiefly of-  
fended. And no better Plea, or more  
acceptable Apology can a Sinner make  
for himself to God, than this; Nay,  
'tis the only one that will stand him in  
any stead. For to endeavour to hide  
his Guilt, or make it less than indeed  
it is, and set a fair Gloss upon his  
Wicked Actions, or at least take off  
some of the Deformity of them by  
Artful Methods of Extenuation; this

is not only Vain and Foolish, because Vol. II.  
all things lie naked and open to the ~~the~~  
Eyes of God, who sees the inmost  
Secrets of our Souls, and knows all our  
Designs, and Intentions, and is acquaint-  
ed with all the Circumstances and Ag-  
gravations of our Sins better than we  
our selves ; but 'tis highly *Provoking*  
too, as if we thought God might be  
impos'd upon by a fair smooth Story,  
and his Justice blinded by the Arts of  
Oratory, and his Vengeance diverted  
by the Plea of Unavoidable Infirmitiy  
and Surprize, and such like thin Co-  
verings of Guilt : and 'tis a certain  
Sign too, that the Sinner is far from  
being so Humble and so Penitent as  
he should be, when he stands thus  
upon his own Defence and Vindica-  
tion.

But he that with Shame and Confu-  
sion of Face prostrates himself at the  
Feet of Jesus, as the Woman here in  
the Gospel did, and there lays open  
all his Vileness without Reserve, and  
Bewails and Laments it, with bitter  
Sighs and Tears ; but labours for no  
Excuses or Palliations of it, and con-  
fesses not the *Fact* only, but the *Iniquity*  
of the Fact, and acknowledges himself

Vol. II. worthy of the fiercest Anger of God,  
 ~~~~~ that he deserves no Favour, nor can  
 hope for any, but thro' his Saviour's  
 Sufferings for him, and the Merit of  
 his Blood; and so casts himself entirely  
 upon the Divine Mercy, with Repeat-  
 ed and most sincere Resolutions, that  
 he will serve him more faithfully for  
 the time to come: *He* that doth thus,  
 shews that he is a Penitent indeed,  
 that he truly Detests and Loaths his  
*Sin*, as well as fears the *Punishment* of  
 it, and desires to be *Cleans'd* as well as  
*Pardon'd*. And to such a One, God  
 will be very Gracious, and blot out  
 his Iniquities and Remember them no  
 more; provided he continues in this  
 Good Mind, and does not relapse a-  
 gain into his vicious Courses.

<sup>1 Joh. 1.</sup>  
3, 9.

If we say  
 that we have no Sin, says St. John, we  
 deceive our selves, and the Truth is not  
 in us; but if we confess our Sins, God is  
 Faithful and Just to forgive us our Sin,  
 and to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness;  
 to which agrees that of the wise King,

<sup>Pro. 28.13.</sup> *He* that covereth his Sins shall not Prosper,  
 but who so confesseth and forsaketh them  
 shall have Mercy.

To what has been said of a Sinner  
 thus confessing his Sins to God, it may  
 not

not be amiss to add something concerning Confession to those that represent him here in Spiritual Things, the Ministers of Religion; which together with absolution where it may be had, tho' for very good Reasons our Church does not think necessary to Salvation, as the Church of *Rome* does, yet recommends to all Penitents, as of very great Use and Benefit in the most Important Work of Repentance, especially in their Approaches to the Holy Sacrament, and the time of Sicknes and Danger of Death. \*

\* See the first Exhortation in the Communion Office, before the Celebration; and the Rubric in the Office for visiting the Sick, just before the Absolution.

For *Repentance*, being absolutely necessary to Salvation, (tho' Auricular Confession is not) and there being so many fatal Mistakes daily made about it; it is certainly the wisest Course, in this as well as other Cases of the greatest Concern and Difficulty to have the Assistance of Persons that are best able to direct us to true and safe Measures. Now such, in Affairs of Religion, are the *Clergy*, who are by God Constituted the Guides of our Souls, and who by their constant Attendance to things of this Nature, may well be supposed to have a

Vol. II. greater insight into them, than those whose Business lies another Way ; and may likewise hope for a peculiar Blessing from God, in the conscientious Discharge of what he hath made their Duty. We are generally apt to be too *Partial* to our selves, and judge too favourably of our own Actions, and so may let that pass with a very slight Animadversion, which yet indeed deserves the smartest Correction, and deepest Sorrow ; and some there are on the other hand, (tho' but few) that are too *severe*, and pass a more dreadful Sentence upon themselves than God will pass, and sink into despair, when really they have great Reason to hope well : so that very often (as to the State of our Spiritual, as well as bodily Health,) *another* may give a truer Judgment of our Condition than we our selves, and be of great Use to us. Now, who so fit to be that *other*, as he that by God's Providence is particularly set over us for that purpose, to *watch for our Souls*, and Administer whatever is needful to preserve them to Eternal Life ; or some one of the same Holy Function, who acts by the same Authority, and of whose  
Pru-

Prudence and Ability in such Mat- Vol. II.  
ters we have Reason to be well sa-  
tisfied?

But now ; how can a Man direct in  
an Affair, that he knows little or no-  
thing of ? How can a Physician be ex-  
pected to cure a Distemper that is con-  
ceal'd from him ? How can a Surgeon  
Heal a Deep and Dangerous Wound,  
that he has not seen, and search'd to  
the Bottom ? He may give present Ease  
it may be by some general Application,  
but if he proceed no further it may be  
Mortal for all that.

So in the Diseases, the Wounds and  
Bruises, and Putrifying Sores of the  
Soul, for which Repentance, joyn'd  
with True Faith, is the only Remedy ;  
unless the Ghostly Physician knows  
what 'tis that Wounds and Wafts the  
Conscience, and has it without Re-  
serve laid open to him, How can he  
judge of its Malignity ? and conse-  
quently must be mightily at a loss how  
to apply himself to the Cure. How  
can I tell that such a one has a truly  
*Godly Sorrow* for his Sins, and such as  
will work *Repentance to Salvation*, un-  
less I am particularly inform'd what  
his Sins have been ? And if I don't

**Vol. II.** know what Judgment to give of his  
~~~~ Repentance, how can I ease his Mind  
of the Scruples, the Fears, and Un-  
certainties that perplex him, and ad-  
minister true, solid, lasting Comfort  
to him, and relieve the Agonies of his  
anxious Soul? some general Discourses  
may perhaps skin over the Wounds of  
his Conscience, and give him a little  
~~Quiet for~~ a While: But in the mean  
time they will but grow worse *within*,  
and soon become more painful and  
dangerous than ever.

Thus we may in brief see of what  
great Use and Benefit, particular Con-  
fession of Sins to the Ministers of Reli-  
gion is; how they must proceed in the  
Dark without it, and the Sinners Soul  
lose the great Advantage of their Wise  
and Pious Directions in a matter of the  
greatest Concern in the World, and in  
which, if a Man Miscarries, he is mi-  
serable for ever.

And therefore I can't but seriously  
recommend it, as our Church does, to  
every Christian; especially upon the  
Bed of Languishing, when their great  
Change draws nigh. And let not Shame  
deprive us of one of the greatest Com-  
forts of Religion, and the Advice and  
Assist-

Assistance of our Spiritual Guides at a Vol. II, time when we shall stand in need of all the Helps that can be, to promote our Eternal Salvation. And if shame would not keep us from getting the best Help, and submitting to it, should our Bodies be in danger by never so vile and shameful a Disease; methinks Shame should by no means make us run the Hazard of the Eternal Loss of our Souls, rather than disclose the Diseases of them in order to their Cure.

Besides, which will affect us with the greatest Shame think we; the making known our Sins to one Grave, Discreet and Good Person, that he may assist us in our Repentance, and the clearing our Consciences of their Guilt; or their being exposed to all the World at the Day of Judgment, to our everlasting Shame and Confusion? And therefore, if the Comparatively little Shame that will be caus'd by the former (and which indeed is so far from being really a Shame to us, that 'tis our great Commendation) if this will prevent the intolerable Shame and Torment of the latter, (as 'tis very probable it will) methinks of the two Shames

Vol. II. Shames we should choose that, which  
is beyond Comparison the least. And  
thus much for the first Fruit of sincere  
Repentance, an Humble, Free, and  
Full Confession of our past Wicked-  
ness, and that not to God only, but to  
those Holy Persons who have the Care  
of our Souls committed to them by  
him, and are his Substitutes in the  
great Affair of guiding us to a Happy  
Eternity.

II. A second Fruit of True Repentance  
will be great Carefulness and *Circum-  
spection* to avoid all Appearance of Sin,  
that greatest of Evils, for the Future;  
those Sins especially which the Peni-  
tent formerly committed with the  
greatest Gust and Pleasure, and which  
now so gall his Conscience and disturb  
his Mind.

For no Man that sincerely and heartily  
condemns himself for such and such an Action, and is really ashamed  
of it, and truly grieved and sorry for  
it, from a deep and feeling Sense of its  
Baseness and Vileness, and Inexcusable  
Wickedness; but will be exceeding  
watchful against all Temptations to it  
for the Future, and studiously avoid  
every

every thing that might probably lead Vol.II,  
to a fresh Commission of it. 

As suppose, a Man that had been a Rebel and a Traitor to a most Gracious and Beneficent Prince, should at length be touched with so deep a Sense of his vile Ingratitude in returning so much Evil for such great Goodness, and should feel such stinging Remorse in his Mind, as not to be at rest till he had humbled himself to his injur'd Sovereign, and obtain'd his Pardon, and his usual Countenance, firmly resolving to be inflexibly Dutiful and Loyal to him for the time to come ; and suppose the Prince's Lenity to be so great as to admit him again to his Presence and his Favour ; Don't we think, that as long as his Resolution of Allegiance and Fidelity held firm, he would be extremely careful to break off all Correspondence with his former Gang, and be deaf to all Seditious Whispers, Murmurings and Complaints, and like a Good Subject endeavour Faithfully to discharge his own Duty, and employ his Mind only upon that ? This certainly is the Course, that one who truly repents of his Rebellion against his Prince

**Vol. II.** Prince would take, to prevent his being decoy'd into it again; and such also will be the Behaviour of a hearty Penitent for his vile Ingratitude in Rebelling against the Infinitely good Majesty of Heaven.

Whatever were the particular Instances of his Sin, whoever were the Prompters or Inticers to them and Companions in them, whatever were the Motives and Inducements to them; he will avoid all, as he would the Plague, or even Hell it self; be continually upon his Watch and his Guard, at least at first, in the beginning of his Reformation, and Jealous of every thing that had formerly Ensnared him, lest he should be again surpriz'd, by what he truly hates, and is fully resolved never more to be Guilty of. This is the Spirit of one that has repented in earnest; and he that has it not, will soon repent of his Repentance and be as bad as ever. This is so plain that I need not insist further upon it, and proceed to a

**III.** Third Fruit or effect of true Repentance, and that is a Holy *Shame*, Displeasure, and *Indignation* at our selves, when

whenever we look back upon our past Vol. II.  
Wickednesses, as we should often do; (for tho' God is pleas'd in Mercy to forget them, yet we should have them often in Remembrance) we should be so far from reflecting upon them with any Pleasure and Satisfaction, that as our Church expresses it, *the Remembrance of them should be grievous unto us*, and we should Detest and Abhor our selves for becoming so Vile as ever to commit them, and condemn our selves as worthy of all those Punishments that God has threatned to inflict by Reason of them.

For, whatever a Man really looks upon as a vile and shameful Action, he will naturally be angry with himself, for having been Guilty of it; and nothing that we are thoroughly ashamed of, can be remembred with Delight and Complacency, but will rather grate and vex the Mind, and cause a Sigh and a Tear rather than a smile. And therefore when a Sinner is become so truly sensible of the Baseness and Ingratitude of his former Vicious Courses, as to Repent of them in earnest; whenever he looks back upon them it will be with self-Abhorrency and

Vol. II. and Indignation, and a Blush. And  
consequently he that can call to Mind  
Rom.6.21. and relate to others his sinful Extrava-  
gancies, by way of Mirth and Plea-  
santry, and takes Delight in doing so ;  
'tis plain he is not so thoroughly ashamed  
of them as he should be, and therefore  
does not heartily repent of his having  
committed them : for what Men truly  
repent of, they are ashamed of too,  
and Shame is a troublesome uneasy Pas-  
sion, and naturally causes self-Abhor-  
rence and Condemnation. So that,  
tho' a Man may have left off to com-  
mit som Sins, and will say, it may be,  
that he sees the Folly of them, and  
cry *God forgive me*, when he speaks  
of them, and the like ; yet if he's  
pleas'd and tickled at the Mention of  
them, and loves to talk of this and  
that piece of Lewdness and Debau-  
chery which he acted formerly : 'tis  
a very ill Sign that *His Heart is not yet*  
*right in him, that he is still in the Gall*  
*of Bitterness, and the Bond of Iniquity* ;  
and that some present ill Consequence  
of his Vices, or want of Ability to  
practise them, or some other Considera-  
tion of that Nature, is the reason  
of his not doing as he has done,  
rather

rather than a real hatred of the Sins as Vol. II.  
*such*: For then, the Remembrance of ~~the~~ them would cause much Shame, and Indignation, and inward Regret, and Holy Anger, and vexation at himself for acting at so base and vile a rate; it being as impossible for a true Penitent to be delighted with the Thoughts of his past Wickednesses, as it is, for a Man to love what he abhors.

4. Another Fruit of True Repentance, and which will naturally follow that which I mentioned last, is what St. Paul styles spiritual *Revenge*; <sup>2 Cor. 7.</sup> <sub>ii.</sub> that is the subduing and keeping under by prudent Severities, those unruly Affections of the Body, which betrayed the Sinner into so much Mischief, and caus'd him so much Shame and Sorrow and bitterest Remorse: And where there is true self-indignation, Abhorrency, and Condemnation, there will be *self-Punishment* too. For what Men detest and Abominate, and are truly angry at, they would Punish if they could, and those that have Power and Authority do actually Revenge and Punish; and accordingly St. Paul calls

**Vol. II.** calls the Civil Magistrate who hath the  
Power of the Sword committed to him by God, *A Revenger to execute*  
*Rom. 13.4. Wrath on him that doth Evil*, and which if he neglects to do, he betrays his Trust, and connives at Evil, and *bears the Sword in vain*. And therefore, as every Man is authorized by God to *Correct himself* for whatever he finds amiss, and is obliged to do so by several express Commands of Christianity; so whoever is truly mov'd with Indignation against himself for such and such Wickednesses, and condemns himself as worthy of severe Chastisement for having committed them, will exercise this Power of *self-  
Revenge*, and mortify the Deeds of the Body, with its disorderly Appetites and Lusts, denying its irregular Cravings, and bringing it into Subjection to the Spirit.

As to the Methods and Measure of this Discipline, 'tis too copious a Subject to be insisted on at the End of a Discourse; but in general, it should be more or less severe, according to the nature of the Sins for which the Man is to Punish himself, and likewise ac-

according to the Constitution and Vol. II.  
Temper of the Sinner.

All Men are not able to bear the like Rigourous Treatment, nor do all Sins Deserve the like, nor all Men's Bodies stand in need of the like; and in some, 'tis the *Spirit* that wants to be humbled more than the Flesh, the Pride and Arrogancy of which, the Exercise of Bodily Severities would heighten rather than bring down. And therefore this kind of Discipline must be managed with great Prudence and Discretion, by those that would reap the full Benefit of it.

But tho' it must be *regulated*, yet it must not be wholly *omitted*, and *will* not be, when a Man is throughly a Penitent; and he that spares himself, when he so well deserves Punishment, shew's that he loves his Lower Self too well, and hates his Sin too little, to deserve the Character of a sincere and hearty Convert, and one that has out of a truly Godly Sorrow repented to Salvation.

This is the only Revenge that is allowed of by our Holy Religion, and tis not allowed only, but enjoyn'd; and the Reason is, because there is no

Q Malice

**Vol. II.** Malice or Ill-will in it but against *Sin*  
 (for to the *Sinner* 'tis the greatest *Kindness* in the World ) and against Sin we  
 can't be too Bitter and Implacable. And as great a share as Love and Cha-  
 rity and Tenderness, and Forgiveness have in the Christian Institution, he  
 that is not in this Sense acted with Hatred and Revenge, and does not even *Crucify* his Rebellious Flesh, when there is just Occasion, can never be Christ's true Disciple.

Having thus mentioned some of the **Fruits of Sincere Repentance**, and such, as where they are without Dissimulation, will be attended with a through Reformation and Amendment of Life; we shall now consider how the *Love and Gratitude* of a True Penitent ought to express themselves when he is become duly sensible of the Greatness of his Past Sins, and of the Divine Mercy and Goodness in pardoning him, and admitting him to his Favour upon his true Repentance.

1. And *first*, they will express themselves in earnest Desires of *Continuing in God's Favour*, and of such Assurances of his Good Spirit, as will enable the

Penitent to be intirely Obedient to Vol.II.  
his Righteous Commands for the ~  
Future.

'Tis natural for a Man to desire to please those whom he truly loves, and when he is admitted again to a Friendship that he highly values, and which he once had forfeited by base ungrateful Actions, he will covet nothing more than to perfect that Reconciliation, by the most acceptable Services he can perform.

The grateful Sense he has of the Goodness of his offended Friend, who, tho' he has done so unworthily by him, has yet so readily pass'd by all upon his Acknowledgment of his Fault, and Sorrow for it, as to take him again into his Affection and Esteem ; this will make him industriously careful to make use of every Opportunity of making some Return, and glad when it lies in his Power, and really troubled if his Ability will not answer his Desires.

And thus will our Love and Gratitude, if they be sincere, express themselves towards God, and our Blessed Saviour Jesus. Thus shall we make it our great Business to keep ourselves in

Vol. II. their Favour, whom we have such Infinite Reason to love above all things, and to whom we are so wondrously obliged. And if we find our selves unable (as who but does?) to express our Love and Gratitude to our Divine Friend and Benefactor as we ought; how should we fly by earnest Prayer to the Fountain of spiritual Strength, for his Assistance! begging him with great Importunity to help our InfirmitieS, to supply what is wanting in our own Poor weak Ability, and in some measure put us into a Capacity of rendering a suitable Return, and keeping up that Friendship inviolate which we have the greatest Reason to value above our very Lives.

What can a truly grateful Breast, that's deeply sensible of the Goodness of God to Sinners, and full of unfeigned Love to him again, more earnestly desire than this? And therefore, where such Desires are wanting, and the Man continues as cool and indifferent and regardless of any thing of this Nature, as formerly; he must not look upon himself to be so thoroughly Apprehensive of the Divine Mercy to him as a true Penitent should be, who when

when really grieved and wearied with Vol. II,  
the Burden of his Sins, has found a Com-  
passionate Deliverer that hath eas'd  
him of it; and he may and ought to  
conclude, that having so little sign of  
Love and Gratitude in his Soul, he has  
as little of sincere Repentance.

2. *Secondly*, A Sinner that has re-  
pented in earnest, and is affected with  
true Love and Gratitude for the great  
Mercy of God to him in Christ Jesus,  
will be under the constant *Awe*, of a  
Reverential regardful *Fear* of offend-  
ing him; such as is that of an obedi-  
ent Child towards an Indulgent Father  
or of Loyal Subjects towards a Prince  
they love. And this will be very evi-  
dent if we represent it thus. Suppose  
a Child that has been very undutiful,  
to a very kind, wise and good Parent,  
should afterwards become sensible of  
his Baseness and Ingratitude, in making  
so ill a Requital to a Father that had  
been indeed a Father to him, and  
shewn the tenderest Care of him in all  
Respects from his very Infancy; and  
be at length so thoroughly affected with  
this Consideration, as to condemn  
himself as guilty of a most heinous

Q 3 Fault,

**Vol. II.** Fault, and resolve for the Future to amend it, and accordingly Humbles himself to his offended Father, promising to behave himself with all Obedience and Dutiful Respect to him for the Future, and thereby obtains his Fathers Pardon, and his Blessing, and is received again into Favour: Will he not, if he has been in earnest all this while, observe all his Father's Commands with the greatest Regard and Reverence, and be so fearful of failing in his Duty, and again incurring his Father's Displeasure, as with the greatest Diligence, and Exactness to perform his Will? And will not this affectionate Fear bear proportion with his former Disobedience and Undutifulness, and his Father's Goodness in forgiving him; and proceeding from Love and Gratitude, as well as Interest, be sincere, and hearty, and lasting? Certainly it will. And he that pretends to be sorry for his former Faults, and yet has as little Regard to his Father's Commands as ever, and stands in fear of nothing but Corection, and it may be not much of that neither; can never make any Wise Man believe, that he was ever true.

truly grieved for his past Unduti- Vol. II.  
fulness, or has any true Love for his  
Father, or grateful Sense of his re-  
peated Goodness to him.

And just thus is it in a Sinner's Re-  
pentance for his Undutifulness to  
his Father which is in Heaven. He  
that is a true Penitent, and as such,  
is assur'd of Forgiveness through  
Christ, and has a grateful Sense of  
that great and undeserved Mercy,  
and feels the Love of his Good and  
Gracious God, and most compassi-  
onate Redeemer, shed abroad in his  
Heart; need not be told that he  
must be afraid of displeasing him  
again, that he must have an awful  
Regard to all the Expresses of his  
Will, and serve him with Reve-  
rence and Godly Fear. He has  
something within him that will  
Prompt him to this more effectually,  
than any outward Exhortations can  
do; Ten Thousand of which will  
signify but little, where there is not  
a Principle of true Love and Grati-  
tude within. And therefore, he  
that knows no other Fear of God  
than as an Avenger, and dreads no-  
thing but the Punishments he has

Q 4      threat-

Vol. II. threatened to inflict upon obstinate  
Sinn<sup>ers</sup>, and pays him sometimes a  
little forc'd Obedience upon that  
score only; this Man is a great  
Stranger to that Love and Gratitude  
which flows from Repentance to  
Salvation, and consequently as great  
a Stranger to that Repentance too;  
and 'till he finds that he has a filial  
reverential Fear of God, and stands  
in awe of him as good Children do  
of a kind Father, and keeps from  
offending him, because he loves  
him, and values his Favour above  
all things, and looks upon unduti-  
fulness to him as the Dregs of base  
Ingratitude: 'Till he find himself  
thus affected towards God, whate-  
ver dread he may sometimes have  
of his *Vengeance*, and be scar'd by  
it now and then from the Commis-  
sion of a Vice; he is no true Peni-  
tent, and will not be esteemed as  
such by God. For very bad Men  
may and do fear him at such a rate  
as this, and yet continue as proflig-  
ate and bad as ever; and a Sinner  
may be afraid of Damnation, ( and  
he's a hardned Wretch indeed that  
is not ) and yet love God ne-  
ver

ver the more, nor his Sins ever the Vol. II.  
Less, and after all, be actually dam- ~~~~~  
ned for them at last.

3. In the last place, the Love  
and Gratitude of a true Penitent to  
his Merciful God and Saviour, will  
engage him not only in a Heedful,  
but a *Zealous* Performance of Reli-  
gious Duties for the future; that  
he may make some small Amends, by  
a more than ordinary *Warmth* and  
*Fervour* in them, for his past Trans-  
gressions, and Coldness and Neg-  
lects, and Redeem his mispent Time  
by double Diligence. Thus would  
we do by an offended Prince, a Pa-  
rent or a Friend, whose Favour we  
are very Desirous perfectly to re-  
gain; and endeavour to recommend  
our selves to them by more than  
ordinary Services, and be *Zealous*  
Promoters of their Honour and  
their Interest: that so we may re-  
cover our forfeited Reputation, and  
demonstrate the Sincerity of our  
Sorrow for what is past, and in  
some measure make Attonement  
for it.

And

therwise with respect to *God*, and are as indifferent and cool as ever in the Service of the Injured and offended Majesty of Heaven, who is our Divine Parent, and best and greatest Friend, and of whose Mercy we have had such great Experience : How can we think that our Hearts have ever been duly affected either with a Sense of our sad Condition when under his Displeasure, or of the Greatness of his Pardoning Goodness ; when we have so little Love and Gratitude to him as is not sufficient to make us as Hearty in *his* Service, as we would be in that of an earthly Prince, or Parent, or Friend, who had received us into Favour again, after we had justly incurred their Anger ?

I'm sure the Account we have of the Behaviour of true Penitents in Scripture, and which is recorded for our Imitation, is of another Nature; and *David*, and *Peter*, and *Mary Magdalen*, and the Woman here in the Gospel, were by so much the more Zealous in Religion after their Repentance, as they were forgetful  
of

of it before. And nothing can be more reasonable, and becoming a Sinner that Repents in earnest, and has had great Experience of the Infinite Goodness of God in forgiving him his vast Debt when he had *nothing to pay*, but (without Mercy,) must have sunk under it for ever ; than to love much, and add Zeal to his Repentance, (as the Luke-warm Church of *Laodicea* was <sup>Rev. 3.29.</sup> advis'd to do) and employ that Vigour and Heat of Temper in a fervent Devotion, and exemplary Virtue, which he once abus'd to an eager Pursuit of his Lusts. And as he formerly, to his Shame, had been remarkable for a notorious Sinner, that wrought all uncleanness with greediness ; so to make it his Endeavour for the time to come to be as remarkable a Penitent, and as much taken notice of for Righteousness and true Holyness ; and like *John the Baptist*, be a Preacher of Repentance to others, and a burning and <sup>Lu. 3. 3,8.</sup> shining Light, in the midst of a <sup>Joh. 5.35.</sup> crooked and perverse Generation. This is the best way to confirm our Pardon, so that it shall never be recalled : <sup>Eph. 2.15.</sup>

Vol. II. ed : and if we never repent of our  
~~~~ Repentance, but bring forth Fruits  
worthy of it, with Perseverance,  
throughout the whole Course of our  
Life ; we may then be assured that  
the Compassionate God will never  
repent of his shewing Mercy to us,  
who *desireth not the Death of a Sin-  
ner, but rather that he may turn from  
his Wickedness and live.*

## The P R A Y E R.

### I.

" *A*LMIGHTY and everlasting God, who <sup>The Col-</sup>  
" hatest nothing that thou hast <sup>leest for</sup> Ask-wed-  
" made, and dost forgive the Sins of all <sup>nesday.</sup>  
" them that are Penitent, create and  
" make in us new and Contrite Hearts;  
" that we worthily lamenting our Sins,  
" and acknowledging our Wretchedness,  
" may obtain of thee the God of all Mer-  
" cy, perfect Remission and Forgiveness,  
" thro' Jesus Christ our Lord !

Thou Lord, art full of Compassion,  
Long-Suffering, and of great Pity; Thou  
sparest when we deserve Punishment, and  
in thy Wrath thinkest upon Mercy; O  
therefore grant that by thy Grace, we may  
become fit Objects of Forgiveness, and then  
we know we shall receive it of thee!

### II.

O, How charming are the Thoughts of  
thy tender Bowels towards us! How  
should they soften my Spirit, and make  
my Eyes run down, with Tears of Peni-  
tence

Vol. II. tence and Godly Sorrow, for my past base  
 ingratitudo to so good a God !

How should I abhor my self, for my A-  
 buses of thy forbearing Love ! and throw-  
 ing my self at thy Feet, with Shame and  
 Confusion of Face, how bitterly should I  
 lament my strange Perverseness to so kind  
 a Parent ; in encouraging my self in Dis-  
 obeyance because thy Pity still puts off my  
 Punishment !

O may I never more be guilty of such  
 horrid Baseness, and unaccountable Mad-  
 ness and Folly ! But remember that thou  
 art Just and Holy, as well as Merciful ;  
 and wilt not finally spare the obstinately  
 Guilty !

And may I be so wise, as Immediately  
 to improve the Blessed Opportunity of Re-  
 covering thy Favour ; and not with a  
 hardened Impenitent Heart treasure up  
 Wrath to my self against the Day of  
 Wrath ! But while 'tis call'd to day,  
 Hear thy most gracious Voice, which kind-  
 ly invites me to be good and Happy !

Thou Lord, hast freely forgiven me a  
 vast Debt, which 'twas impossible for me  
 ever to discharge ; O Grant, that I may  
 love thee infinitely for it, and have thy  
 Praises ever in my Mouth ! and manifest  
 the Truth of my Gratitude and Repen-  
 tance,

tance, by dedicating my self from hence- Vol. II.  
forth, and for ever, intirely to thy Service! ~~~~~  
And do thou mercifully accept my best,  
tho' poor Endeavours, thro' Jesus Christ,  
my Saviour and Redeemer! Amen, A-  
men.

---

P A R A-

---

1000 1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000

W

H

T

I

V

to

L

an

sh

---

PARABLE VII.

Of the unclean Spirit's returning.

Luke xi. 24, &c.

When the Unclean Spirit is gone out of a Man, he walketh through dry Places, seeking Rest ; and finding none, He saith, I will return unto mine House whence I came out, and when he cometh he findeth it [empty] swept, and <sup>Matt. 12:44.</sup> garnished.

Then goeth he and taketh to him seven other Spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there ; and the last state of that Man is worse than the first. [Even so shall it be also unto this wicked Generation.] —45.

In the 22d Verse of the 12th Chapter of St. Matthew, and the 14th Verse of this 11th of St. Luke, we are told, that there was brought to our Lord one possessed with a Devil, blind and dumb ; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and

R. saw,

Vol. II. saw, to the great Wonder and Amazement of the People ; who thereupon concluded him to be *the Son of David*, the great Messias that was then expect-ed. But the envious spiteful Pharisees, who were resolv'd not to be convinc'd of that great Truth themselves, and as much as in them lay to keep the People from being so ; put this Hellish Gloss upon  
v. 15. that Great Miracle, *He casteth out Devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.* As if there was a Confederacy between that great Deceiver and Christ, to seduce the Jews by lying Wonders, from their Obedience to that Law which God gave them by *Moses* ; and impose a new false Religion upon them, under pretence of his being the Messias, when . . . he was no other than a vile Impostor. But this, how plausible soever it might seem at first sight, was indeed so very weak, that none but a bigotted *Pharisee*, whose Reason was blinded by implacable Hatred and Ma-lice, would e'er have urg'd it ; and our Lord soon made them ashamed of it, if any thing could shame 'em, as we may read in the 17th Verse of this Chapter, and the 25, and following Verses of the 12. *Matt.* And in the 31<sup>st</sup> of that Chapter he lays home to their

Consciences what an unpardonable Sin Vol. II:  
they had been guilty of, in blasphem-   
ing against the Holy Ghost, and ascrib-  
ing that to the Power of the Devil,  
made use of to withdraw the People  
from the true Religion, to their Ruine;  
which was done by the Assistance of  
the good Spirit of God, on purpose  
that they might be inclined by it to  
embrace their chief Happiness, and be-  
lieve in *Him* whom the Father of Mer-  
cies had sent to be the Saviour of the  
World. This was the Sin against the  
Holy Ghost, *Never to be forgiven, nei-*  
*ther in this World, nor in the World to Matt. 12:*  
*come; that is, to all Eternity.* And it <sup>31.</sup>  
argu'd such resolv'd wilful Blindness  
against all Conviction, such inflexible  
Stubbornness and Obstinacy against all  
the Gracious Methods that God took  
for the Salvation of Mankind; and was  
so manifest a joining with the Devil in  
doing what they could to frustrate and  
disappoint that great good Work which  
the compassionate God sent his Divine  
Son into the World to accomplish:  
that nothing could be more provoking,  
and more deserve God's irreconcileable  
Displeasure. There was so much of the  
Temper of Hell in it, such Devillish  
Enmity both to God and Man; envy-

Vol. II. ing God the Glory, and Man the Happiness of the Redemption design'd the World by Christ ; that it was but just for ever to exclude such Wretches from it, and give them up to a Diabolical *Hardness of Heart*, as they had given themselves up before to a near Resemblance of that cursed Spirit, in other Hellish Dispositions of Soul.

What sort of People are guilty of this unpardonable Sin *now*, is sometimes made a Question ; and we need not look far for them in this Atheistical Infidel Age. How many there are among us that ridicule our Saviour, and his Miracles, stile him an Impostor, and his wondrous Works no other than Juggles and Delusions, every one knows too well. And if to think, and openly to talk at this rate ; to persist in such vile Opinions, and publickly to maintain and justify 'em, and make it their great endeavour to gain Proselytes to them ; if this be not the *very* Sin against the Holy Ghost, I'm sure 'tis next door to it : And the hardned Obstinacy of those that have been guilty of it, against all the Reason and Argument that can be used to bring them off, and to which they can make no material Objection that has not been baffled and confounded.

ed over and over ; this looks as if they Vol. II.  
were given up for it to a Reprobate ~~the~~  
Sense, and under an irrevocable Con-  
demnation. I pray God those that are  
this way inclined, may seriously con-  
sider this, before they proceed too far,  
and *out-wit* themselves of their Salva-  
tion beyond Recovery ! But to pro-  
ceed,

After our Lord had silenced the Ob-  
jection of his casting out Devils thro'  
the Assistance of the Prince of the De-  
vils, *Certain of the Scribes and Pharisees* Mat. 12.  
attack'd him, being extremely nettled <sup>38.</sup>  
that their first Charge was so much to  
their own Shame ; and were urgent  
with him to shew them *a sign from Hea-* Luk. 11.  
*ven*, that they might be satisfy'd 'twas <sup>16.</sup>  
God had sent him, and enabled him to  
do what he did, and not the *Infernal*  
*Powers.*

Now by *a sign from Heaven*, I sup-  
pose they meant, some strange Præter-  
natural Appearance of the Heavenly Bo-  
dies, at his Command (as when the Sun Josh. 10.  
and Moon at the Command of *Joshua* <sup>12, 13.</sup>  
stood still, and went ten Degrees back- <sup>2 Kings</sup>  
ward at the Prayer of *Isaiah*) or else <sup>20. 11.</sup> Isai. 38.8.  
some sudden Thunder, and God's  
speaking articulately from above, to  
assure them that he came from him, and

Vol. II. the like; Instances of which having been in the time of Moses and the Prophets, they expected the same, or something of like Nature from him then.

But this unreasonable Curiosity of theirs, after he had already wrought enough unquestionable Miracles to satisfy any unprejudiced Person, he did not think fit, at that time to gratify; tho' afterwards we find God spake to him at his Request audibly from Heaven, in a Voice like Thunder (as he had done before at his Baptism, saying, *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased;*) and the Sun was strangely darkned at the Time of his Death, when the Moon was in the full, which is contrary to the usual Course of Nature; and was never known to be so before nor since: But he then refused to comply with their Desire, knowing their Intention was only to *Nonplus* him if they could, not that they had a Mind to be convinc'd themselves, which a thousand Signs would not have done, they were so obstinately set against him. And therefore, instead of an evident Sign from *Heaven*, he in a Mystical manner told them of a Sign they should hereafter have from the Earth (and which when rightly understood, would be the

the most convincing Sign of all) name- Vol. II.  
ly, that *as Jonas was three Days and three Nights in the Whale's Belly, so the Son of Man should be three Days and three Nights in the Heart of the Earth*; by which he foretold (tho' they apprehended him not) his Resurrection after three Days Burial: Though even *that* we see by the Event, was not able to convince the Priests, and Scribes, and Pharisees.

Matt. 27.  
62, &c.  
28.—11,  
&c.

Having said this, with some other things relating to the Happiness the People of that Age had in enjoying the Presence of the Messias, and how inexcusable they would be for rejecting him, and treating him as they did, and how dreadful the consequence would be at last; he endeavours to make them more apprehensive of it, by speaking the Parable above recited, with Allusion to his casting out the evil Spirit, which had occasioned the whole intermediate Discourse. *When the unclean Spirit is gone out of a Man, he walketh through dry places, &c. and the last state of that Man is worse than the first, even so shall it be also unto this wicked Generation.* As if he had said,

“ Like as when the Devil is cast out  
“ of a poor Wretch that was possessed

R 4 by

Vol.II. " by him, he is enrag'd, and endea-  
vours if possible to return, and take  
a new Seizure of his miserable Prey ;  
which if he effects, he tyrannizes  
more than ever, and is not to be  
ejected again but with the greatest  
Difficulty : So this wicked Genera-  
tion, which hath so happy an oppor-  
tunity of being entirely delivered by  
me from the sad Bondage of Satan,  
and the vile Slavery of their Lusts,  
and restored to the glorious Liberty  
of the Children of God, and which  
they see I am able to accomplish by  
the manifest Power I have over the  
Spirits of Darkness, and which those  
evil Spirits are in constant dread of ;  
this wicked Generation, I say, if it  
refuseth so great Mercy, will be more  
enslav'd to those cruel Tyrants than  
before : Who will domineer it into-  
lerably when this Danger that threa-  
tens them is over ; and my coming  
to save the World, will if it rejects  
me, but add to its future Misery.

Having thus seen the occasion and meaning of this Parable, we proceed now to consider the several Parts of it, and apply it to our selves.

When

When the unclean Spirit is gone out of Vol. II.  
a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking Rest, and finding none. — That  
the Devil and his Angels are call'd *Foul*  
*and Unclean Spirits* in the New Testa-  
ment, can't but be observ'd by every  
one; and the reason is, that we may  
be rightly inform'd in the nature of them,  
and know what designs they have upon  
us in their Temptations, and what will  
be the Consequence of our listning to  
them. They are the great Enemies of  
every thing that is Holy, and Pure, and  
Good; and are made up of *Spiritual*  
*Filthiness*, such as Pride, and Envy,  
Malice and Cruelty, Hatred and Re-  
venge, Ingratitude, Falshood and De-  
ceit: And their business is to make us  
as foul and impure as themselves, to  
pollute our Souls with vile Affections,  
obscene, wicked and prophane thoughts,  
to engage us in a Course of Irreligion  
and Vice, to corrupt our Principles,  
and make us live as without God in the  
World; and in short, to make us as  
Devillish in our Temper and Disposi-  
tion, as brutish in our Lives, and as  
much at Enmity with God, and Virtue,  
as they can. That so they may bring  
Dishonour upon the Divine Majesty,  
Contempt upon Religion, and Shame  
and

250 *Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. and Misery upon Mankind in this  
World; and at last rejoice in their E-  
ternal Torment with themselves in Hell.*

Now this they do by working upon our Fancy and Imagination, and filling our Minds with vain, impure and impious Images and Representations; and all the while giving them a false turn, and recommending them under the Appearance of Pleasure, or Honour, or Wealth and Greatness, as Satan serv'd our Lord himself, when he drew a most charming Landskape of the Glories of the World, and plac'd it before him, and told him, *All this will I give thee,*

*Matt. 4.9. if thou wilt fall down and worship me.*

And when we are thus prepar'd, then they help us to Opportunity and ill Advice and Example; and still keep plying our Fancy, by raising mighty Hopes and Expectations in us, and painting it with delightful Scenes of wonderful Happiness from such and such Enjoyments, and such a way of Life.

By this means they endeavour to engage us in what will be our Ruine; and with Hellish Cunning make us their Tools to do their Work upon ourselves, and bring about our own Destruction: And all the while bubble us into

into an Opinion, that 'tis all out of Vol.II. Kindness to us, to make us enjoy our ~~ourselves~~ selves, and live pleasantly and be happy.

But let us remember that they are *Unclean Spirits*, earnestly bent upon making us as wicked and as miserable as themselves; and let us scorn to be so shamefully impos'd upon by them. And whenever we find our Fancy roving after sensual, or any other sinful Objects, and our Thoughts taken up with impure Imaginations, and we feel ourselves begin to be delighted with them; let us summon up all our Reason and our Religion to resist their Insinuations and drive them out: And fly to God by Prayer for his Protection, as earnestly as if we saw one of those foul Fiends in the most frightful Shape, coming to seize upon us. For this *imaginary* Impiety will soon grow into a strong Desire of compleating it by Action; and our great Enemy will take Care that no Encouragement shall be wanting from Company, and suitable Objects, and Conveniency, and then 'tis usually too late to bethink our selves; the Violence of the Temptation will be so great as to take full Possession of us, and hurry us on impetuously to actual Sin.

Vol. II. Sin. And then how does the Infernal  
Tyrant triumph over his wretched Prey  
which he hath thus decoyed into his  
Net ! And how does the wretched Prey,  
if sensible of its miserable State, bewail  
and lament its Folly in being seduced  
by the great Deceiver ; and if not sen-  
sible of it, then is its Condition most  
deplorable of all.

How carefully therefore should we  
avoid even the least Appearance of Evil,  
and shun the first Tendencies and Incli-  
nations to it, and every wicked Thought  
and Fancy ! Even as carefully as we  
would avoid and shun the Apparition  
of an *evil Spirit* ; which tho' invisible  
(Blessed be God) to our Senses yet is  
present to our minds, when we are  
haunted with impious Suggestions, and  
vile Imaginations.

But notwithstanding the Watchful-  
ness, and Cunning, and insinuating  
Arts of these dangerous Enemies that  
lurk so close within us ; their Attempts  
will be in vain, unless we prove Tre-  
acherous to our selves, and by comply-  
ing with them provoke our Divine  
Guardian to leave us to their Mercy.  
For if God be present with us by the  
Assistance of his Holy Spirit who can  
be against us ? What can the united  
Force

Force of all the Spirits of Darkness signifi- Vol. II.  
against a Soul that is under the Protection of the Almighty? And *that*, every Soul is, that does its best endeavour to resist the wicked one, trusting in God's Aid, and flying upon all occasions to him for help. Can't He think we make as strong Impressions of *Virtue* upon our Minds, as the Devil can of Wickedness and Vice? Can't he draw the Beauty of Holiness upon our Fancy and Imagination with as much Life and Spirit, as the Fiend can paint the Pleasures and Enjoyments of the World, and of Sense? And has not Religion infinitely greater Attractives to those that contemplate it with due Seriousness and Attention, than Sin in its best Dress, and with all the Advantages that can possibly be given it? And Matt. 18.  
are not the Blessed Angels as ready and as able to give us favourable Opportunities of growing in Grace, and improving in true Piety and Goodness, and practising the Virtues that Christ has taught us, and made our Duty; as the unclean Spirits are to betray us into Vice? So that indeed, the odds is more than a little on the side of Religion; and let the Devil and his black Legions oppose it as much as they will, it will thrive and

<sup>10.</sup>  
Heb. 1.14.

Vol. II. and flourish in our Souls, unless we ourselves are resolv'd to the contrary, and join with them against it. But if we'll disregard, and it may be obstinately resist the Motions of the good Spirit of God upon our Souls, and be very fond of, and cherish the Insinuations and Injections of the Tempter ; if we'll shut our Eyes and our Ears against every thing that would recommend Virtue and Goodness to us, and employ all our Thoughts upon the Pleasures of Sense and the Enjoyments of the World, and listen with great Attention and Delight to whatever will blow up our Passions to an ardent Desire, and Prosecution of them ; and greedily embrace all opportunities of gratifying our Bodily Appetites, and as carelessly neglect whatever tends to the Good of our Souls : If we do at this rate, no wonder if Vice prevails against Virtue, and Earth against Heaven, and the Devil carries us away from God. But we see whom we must blame for it, even our vile, unnatural, ungrateful selves ; and this very Consideration will be a great Aggravation of our Misery in Hell, namely, that when we might have fought with great Advantage against our Spiritual Enemies, and as glorious Con-

Conquerors triumph'd for ever in the Vol. II.  
Regions of the Blessed ; we basely de-  
liver'd our selves up into their Power,  
and chose to follow the great Destroyer  
in the ways of Sin to that place of end-  
less Torment, rather than to tread in  
the Blessed Steps of our Redeemer, and  
in the Paths of Holiness to arrive at  
Heaven. What weeping, and wailing,  
and gnashing of Teeth, will be caus'd  
by such Reflections as these !

This is that, which unclean Spirits  
do their utmost to bring us to : Whose  
Hatred is so bitter and implacable a-  
gainst us, because God hath shewn *us*  
Mercy, when he hath deny'd it to *them* ;  
that they can never rest but when they  
are doing something or other that may  
tend to defeat his gracious Intentions  
towards us.

Thus in the Parable we are told, that  
when the unclean Spirit is by the Power  
of God forc'd to depart out of any  
Man he has possess'd ; *He walketh through  
dry places*, roaming about in unfre-  
quented Desarts, and barren lonely  
Mountains, the usual haunt of Devils,  
in great Vexation and Discontent, and  
Rage, at his being depriv'd of an Op-  
portunity he had got of recking his  
Spight and Malice upon one of the  
hated

Vol. II. hated Race of Adam : Seeking Rest, but  
finding none, for all the Satisfaction  
that the Spirits of Darkness are capable  
of, is in doing Dishonour to God, and  
bringing Mischief and Ruine upon  
Mankind ; and therefore was resolv'd  
if possible, to return to the Habitation  
from whence he was thrown out, and  
begin to practice his Hellish Arts of  
Torment upon the poor Creature a-  
gain.

v. 24.

Lord, how should we bless thee for  
protecting us from the Assaults and Ter-  
rors of these Infernal Furies, here in  
this World ; and how should we dread  
being abandon'd for ever to their un-  
restrain'd Cruelty in Hell ! And no-  
thing more terrible can be pronounc'd  
against the wicked at the last Day, by  
the great Judge, next to *Depart from*  
*ME, ye cursed* ; than that which im-  
mediately follows, *into everlasting fire,*  
*prepar'd for the Devil and his Angels.*  
For what else can be expected from be-  
ing deliver'd up into the hands and  
full Power of those merciless Execu-  
tioners of the Divine Vengeance, and  
who bear such an inveterate Hatred to  
us ; than all the Tortures that the *Wit*  
*of the Devil can invent, and his Power*  
*can inflict ! And O ! How inconceiv-*  
*ably*

ably Miserable will be those Wretched Vol. II.  
Souls, who feel the inward Stings and Upbraiding of their own guilty Consciences, at the same time that they endure those other Torments ; and reflect with intolerable Anguish, that all this they brought upon themselves, against all that God could do to preserve them from it, but now, must lie down under it to all Eternity !

But as much Satisfaction as evil Spirits take, in seducing us from God, and bringing us to so much Misery, they are all the while heating Hell, that flaming Furnace of God's Wrath, still hotter for *themselves* ; and the more Mischief they do here, the greater and more intense shall be their Torments there. For the Fall'n Angels are to be judg'd at the Great Day of Recompence, as well as wicked Men ; thus St. Jude expressly saith, *The Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own Habitation, he hath reserv'd in everlasting Chains under Darkness, unto the Judgment of the Great Day.*

Jude 6.

Now every one that appears before that Dread Tribunal, we are assur'd shall be judg'd in Righteousness ; and if the greatest Sinners amongst Men, shall then be doom'd to a suitable Degree of Punishment,

Vol. II. nishment, why should it not be so like-wise in the Condemnation of wicked Spirits? And that some of them are wickeder than others, is plain from that Passage in this Parable, where 'tis said, that the Unclean Spirit, when he returned to get Possession again of the House whence he came out, took with him *seven other Spirits more wicked than himself*. So that 'tis highly probable, as was said, that the more mischievous they are to *us*, the more *Wrath* they do *treasure up for themselves against the Day*

V. 26.  
Rom. 2. 5. *of Wrath, and Revelation of the righteous Judgment of God.* And this, if true (as I can see no Reason to doubt but it is) Creatures of such great Knowledge as they are, cannot be ignorant of: But yet so restless is Malice till it has expressed it self to the Hurt of the hated Object of it, and so sweet is Revenge to evil Spirits, as well as to wicked Flesh and Blood; that they'll greedily execute it to the utmost of their Power, tho' at the same time they know 'twill add to their own Misery at last. So near of Kin are wicked Men and wicked Spirits: So like each other now in Disposition and in evil Practices: And so like shall they be hereafter, in their Condemnation to the endless Pains of Hell. *They are all of their Father the Devil, as our Lord*

Lord expresses it, and the Works of their Vol. II.  
Father they will do; and at length the ~~whole~~ whole cursed Family shall welter together in Lakes of unquenchable Fire.  
But to proceed,

When the Unclean Spirit was return'd to his former Habitation, he found it empty, swept, and garnished; no Opposition was made to his Re-entry, no better Guest receiv'd in his Room, no Watch, no Guard, but all things as 'twere in a readiness for his peaceable Reception. Then goeth he, full of Joy at so favourable an Opportunity of recovering what he had lost, and taketh with him seven other Spirits more wicked than himself, the better to secure his Possession, and the more effectually to glut his Revenge upon the miserable Wretch for his former Shame and Disappointment; and they enter in, and dwell there, as in their settled Home, and the last State of that Man is worse than the first: As we may well believe, they would use one that had escap'd their Hands, more cruelly than ever.

Now this expresses, very lively, the watchful Diligence of our great Adversary, to get us again into his Power, after Christ hath rescu'd us from him; and our own unaccountable Carelessness

Vol. II. and Security, tho' in such hazardous Circumstances ; together with the dreadful Consequences of it. St. Peter says, *Your Adversary the Devil, as a roaring Lyon, walketh about seeking whom he may devour* ; and our Lord tells us, *He was a Murtherer from the beginning* : But he is enrag'd more than ever against us, since our Blessed Redeemer hath snatch'd us as a Prey out of his Teeth ; and against those especially, who once were led Captive by him at his Will, but by a sincere Repentance have effectually regain'd their Liberty, and renounc'd him openly, and all his Works ; and by their exemplary Piety and good Advice, endeavour heartily the Ruine of his Kingdom, in others as well as themselves.

Those that have thus thoroughly escap'd his Clutches, and by the Grace of God are entirely deliver'd from him, and live in open Defiance of him ; these are the chief Objects of his Hatred and Spight ; and all his Hellish Wit and Cunning is set a work once more to get Possession of them. For he is the great *Deceiver*, as well as the *Destroyer*, and *As a Lyon greedy of his Prey, he lurketh in secret places* ; lays Traps and Ambushments that he may surprize

surprize those whom he can't conquer by Vol. II. open Force, and bare-fac'd Temptations; using the same fly Arts that he did when he tempted our Blessed Saviour in the Wilderness. And since Spiritual Pride, and Presumption, and Security, will do his Work upon us as effectually as Lewdness and Debauchery; when he can't effect it *this* way, he endeavours to do it *that*, and is too often successful.

But now, when *he* is so busy in contriving our Ruine, and we may be sure will let slip no Opportunity or Advantage we shall give him over us, but will improve it to the ut most; shall *we* be *unconcern'd* and careless, and think our selves safe when we have so Cruel, so Crafty, so Potent, and Restless an Enemy to deal with: And take little or no Thought how we may best secure our selves from him? Especially when by so great a Miracle of Mercy we have been once already delivered out of his hands? Have we so little Sense of our past Misery, and our present Danger of being betray'd into it again; as not to look about us, and be upon our Watch and our Guard? Would a Man that knows his House is beset with Thieves, take no care of his Doors, but Matt. 24.

Vol. II. lay himself down to sleep, as securely  
as if all was safe and quiet? Let us  
therefore, as St. Peter adviseth, be sober  
and vigilant, and always in a readiness  
*to resist, being steadfast in the Faith:* For  
*I Pet. 5. 9.* if we resist the unclean Spirit *He will*  
*fly from us;* and being like the strong  
Man arm'd (in the *ii. Luk. 21.*) pre-  
pared to defend our House with Cou-  
rage, *our Goods will be at Peace:* But if  
when he steals upon us unawares, he  
finds our Armour laid aside, and all  
things in a negligent Posture, as if no  
Enemy was near; no wonder if he  
*overcomes us,* being so much stronger  
than we, and *takes from us all our Ar-  
mour wherein we trusted,* so that we  
shan't be capable of making any more  
Resistance; and *divides our spoil,* in to-  
ken of his intire Conquest over us.

And what Favour can be expected  
from an Enemy that is exasperated by  
being shamefully beaten out of what he  
was once Master of, and vigorously  
resisted and often repuls'd when he has  
endeavour'd to regain it; what Mercy  
can be hop'd for from such an enrag'd  
Enemy, whenever he shall get into  
Possession again?

Our Lord tells us, that the last State of that Man will be worse than the first, and we may well imagine it to be so; and therefore it highly concerns us, when by the powerful Grace of God we have been rescu'd from the sad Slavery of Sin, and redeem'd from our former evil Conversation, to fortifie our Souls with every Christian Virtue: That so we may be able to withstand the open Assaults of our Spiritual Adversaries, and likewise by a constant watchful Guard prevent our being surpriz'd by those whose Cunning is equal to their Force, and who always lie in wait to deceive.

Now upon what particular Accounts the last State of a Christian that has been once a Penitent, will be worse than the first, if he relapse again into a Course of Sin; it will be worth our while to enquire. And it will be worse, First, as that signifies more wicked; for the unclean Spirit in the Parable, when he return'd to the House whence he came out, took with him seven other Spirits more wicked than himself: Secondly, 'twill be worse as that signifies more hopeless and irrecoverable; for all those wicked Spirits, 'tis said, enter in and dwell there, take a fixed Possession,

Vol. II. and make it their abode, and there is  
 no mention made of their being cast  
 out any more.

## I.

First, The Condition of those who having once recover'd from a Course of Sin fall into it again, is worse than it was at first, as that signifies *more wicked*. They become guilty both of more and greater Sins than ever; the ejected unclean Spirit at his return, brings with him *seven other Spirits*, and those *more vile and unclean than himself*.

That it is so in Fact, is but too evident from Experience; none being so profligately wicked as those, that after a Fit of Sickness, or some great Affliction, or surprizing Accident, have taken up for a while, and liv'd like Christians, but at length have fallen again into a course of Sin. As if they heartily repented of their Repentance; and endeavour'd to make some Attonement to the God of this World, for so long leaving his Service, by extraordinary Diligence in it for the time to come:

Ephes. 4. 19. *Giving themselves intirely over to lasciviousness, and to work all Uncleanness with more Greediness than ever.*

Now

Now the true Cause of this sinful Relapse, is the Disease not being thoroughly cur'd and driven away; but still lurking about (like the Unclean Spirit in the Parable) ready to return upon the first occasion. That is, 'twas not true Repentance that put the Man upon this short-liv'd Reformation, but something that scar'd him for the present, and made him bethink himself a little; but when the Fright was over, he grew the same again. Had his Heart been really contrite, and broken with a deep Sense and pungent Remorse for his past sins, and his Mind, and Judgment relating to them quite chang'd from what it was, and the Bent and Inclination of his Soul, in earnest turn'd from Sin to God and Religion: This would have expell'd the Poyson effectually, and he would have become a new Creature, as 'twere born again, and renewed in the Spirit and Temper of his Mind; and have begun a lasting Course of Life upon new Principles of Action, and Ends and Motives directly contrary to those he had before. But when the Frame and Disposition of a Man's Soul continues as it was, tho' a Restraint may be put upon him for a time, and he may seem to himself and others

~~lwo~~ Fit will not last long; he'll soon begin to grow careless and *indifferent* to Religion, and then to be a *weary* of it; and soon after to *hate* its dull Rules, and hanker after his former Pleasures and Enjoyments; and then to throw its galling Yoke *quite off*, and make the best use he can of his recovered Liberty, that he may redeem the time he has lost, and live apace for the future.

Relapses are generally more violent than the first Illness; and till the Constitution and Habit is alter'd and rectify'd, the Diseases whether of Soul or Body, tho' their Course may be stop'd or diverted for a while, yet will return with greater Fury, and be more impetuous, than they were at first. And the Reason is, because there is no Change of Nature within; that is just as it was, only curb'd and restrain'd by outward Force, which does but enrage and exasperate it; and when the Restraint is remov'd 'tis a great deal worse than before.

But besides this, when the Soul relapseth into Sin, the great Enemy of Souls never fails to be ready to improve the Opportunity; and by great Variety of Temptations and Allurements to heighten

heighten the Disease beyond a Cure, Vol. II. and quicken the poor Wretch on in the ways that lead to Destruction. And when the unhappy Creature does of himself run down Hill with great speed from Heaven, 'tis no hard matter for the unclean Spirit to hurry him on still faster; that he may have no Leisure to look back and consider, and find it impossible to stop, till he comes to the Fatal Precipice; and with infinite Terror, tho' then to no purpose, drops into Hell for ever. So that when evil Inclinations that have been sharpened by Restraint get loose, and meet with Temptation and Opportunity, and such a Promoter; no wonder if the Man grows wickeder than ever.

And 'tis owing in great Measure, to the Diligence and cunning Insinuations of the same cursed Tempter, that when those who have been bred up in Piety from their Youth, are seduc'd by ill Company, and Examples to vicious Practices; they are often more extravagantly lewd than others, and from young Saints, according to the Proverb, become old Devils, and are hardest of all to be reclaimed. For this is an extraordinary Prize to the Spirits of Darkness, and their Great Ruler will make

Vol. II. make use of all his Art and his Power  
to secure them, and prevent their Retreat ; nothing shall be wanting to make them hardened in Wickedness, insensible and past feeling to any good Impressions, as if their Consciences were sear'd with a hot Iron, as the Apostle expresses it, 1 Tim. 4. 2. For since good Education leaves a great and happy Prejudice in Favour of Religion, upon the Mind, and the Prepossessions of it are not easily worn out ; the Devil knows it to be needful utterly to blot out every thing of that Nature if possible, and darken the Understanding, and lay Conscience asleep, as well as corrupt the Will, and engage the Affections ; and by a continu'd Run of sensual Pleasures

Ephes. 4. 18, 19. intirely Alienate them from the Life of God. So that nothing but God's peculiar Protection can prevent their being the very worst of Men, (as indeed they usually are) and that they have forfeited, by deserting his Service, and joining with the Spirits of Darkness against him.

And this is one Reason why new Converts to any Heresy, or such as Apostatize from Christianity, are of all the most bitter and inveterate Enemies to the Truth. They have given the

great

great Apostate so much Power over Vol. II. them (which he will not fail to make use of to the utmost) and provok'd God so justly to leave them to themselves and their Enemies Mercy; that he makes intire Properties of them and generally keeps them so for ever.

For Secondly, When once the Unclean Spirit is return'd, with *Seven other Spirits more wicked than himself*, 'tis very seldom but that he keeps his hold, and *dwell's* there, as an absolute Lord and Master in his proper Home: And the miserable Wretches Condition is in all Humane Appearance *hopeless* and irrecoverable.

'Tis very rarely seen, if ever, that an Apostate has been recover'd to the Faith; and Obstinacy and Heresy go hand in hand together; and 'tis but too often that a Relapse into an habitual course of Vice, hath likewise prov'd incurable. I say, a Relapse into an *Habitual Course of Vice*, for as for falling into the *single* Commission of a Crime, that hath been formerly repented of; 'tis, Blessed be God, very often otherwise. But as for those that have given themselves up to a Life of Wickedness and Debauchery, after they have had a Pious Education, and led their first Years well, or as the Apostle

ex-

Vol. II. expresses it, *Having begun in the Spirit, end in the Flesh*; this is a Moral Practi-  
cal Apostacy; they deny God and their  
Saviour by their Works, being abomina-  
ble and disobedient, and to every good  
Work reprobate; and the Consequence  
here, is usually as fatal as in the other  
Instances. In each of which, the Un-  
happy Creatures have expos'd them-  
selves to the Devil's utmost Malice, and  
at the same time thrown themselves out  
of God's Protection, and forfeited his  
Grace and Assistance; and with strange  
Folly join with their worst Enemy in  
their own Destruction. How then can  
it be otherwise, but that the last State  
of such Men must be worse than the  
first, more profligately wicked and in-  
curable! And if any one wants further  
Assurance of it, let him seriously weigh  
and consider the two following Places  
of Scripture; 2 Pet. 2. 20, &c. and  
Heb. 6. 4, &c. In the former of which,  
St. Peter speaking of those that had for-  
V. 15. *saken the right way, and gone astray in*  
*vicious Practices, after they had made*  
*Profession of Christianity, tells us; that*  
*if, after Men have escap'd the Pollutions*  
*of the World through the Knowledge of our*  
*Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are*  
*again entangled therein, and overcome;*  
*the*

the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of Righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the Holy Commandment delivered unto them. But it is hapned unto them according to the true Proverb, the Dog is turn'd to his own Vomit again, and the sow that was wash'd to her wallowing in the Mire. And St. Paul in the other Place, speaking of Apostacy from the Faith, hatli these terrible Words, It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the Heavenly Gift, and were made Partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come; if they shall fall away, to renew them again to Repentance: Seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. To which we may add what is said to the same purpose, Chap. 10. 26. For if we sin willfully after that we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for sins: But a certain fearful looking for of Judgment, and fiery Indignation, which shall devour the Adversaries. He that despised Moses's Law died without Mercy under two or three Witnesses: Of how much sorer Punishment,

*Vol. II. ment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the Blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctify'd an unholie thing, and hath done Despight to the Spirit of Grace?*

By all which, it appears to be a great and awakening Truth, that as much Happiness as Christianity is design'd to bring to Mankind, and will certainly bring, unless Men are their own hindrance ; yet they may hinder it if they will, and make it turn to their infinitely greater Misery : And that the Condition of a Jew or Infidel will be better at present, and *more tolerable at the Day of Judgment*, than that of an irreclaimably wicked, or Apostatizing Christian ; one that falls from the Faith or Practice of the Religion of the Holy Jesus.

*Let him therefore that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he thus fall ; and work out his Salvation with fear and trembling, with great Caution and watchful*

*Heb. 3. 13. Circumspection, lest he be hardened thro' the Deceitfulness of Sin, and made an irrecoverable Prey to the great Destroyer.*

Our Blessed *Lord* hath already triumph'd over him, and so perfectly freed

us from his Tyranny, that he can't do Vol. II. us the least Injury, unless we expose our selves to him, and as 'twere invite him to come again and take Possession of us. And then we do so, when we are careless and indifferent to Religion, neglect the Duties of it, and live a vain, idle, trifling Life, and seldom think a serious good Thought. When he finds our Souls thus *empty*, and even clean *swept* of any substantial Piety and Goodness, and without any other Furnittur than wanton or worldly Fancies and Imaginations ; and nothing like to oppose his Entrance, but all in a profound Security, and in this manner ready trim'd and garnish'd for him : How can we think he'll lose so fair an Opportunity, and how can we expect God should preserve us from him, when we take so little, or no Care to preserve our *selves* ?

But let us consider, how dreadful our Condition will be, even much worse than ever, should he get us into his Power again ; and how extreamly difficult, and next door to impossible our escape. Can we be so unnaturally cruel as to be accessary to our own Eternal Ruine ; and wont we do that to secure our Souls, which we con-

T stantly

274 *Practical Discourses upon the*  
Vol. II. stantly do to secure our Bodies and our  
~~~~ Goods?

When we are continually in so much Danger, but yet may be safe if we please (for tho' our *Enemies* are mighty, and rage horribly, yet God who dwelleth on high is mightier, and more are for us than against us) shall we be false and treacherous to our selves? Shall we let open the Gates to give the Infernal Powers a free Entrance, or at least, when we know what close Siege they lay, shall we keep no Guard, make no Provision for Defence? 'Tis true, God is our Defence and our Shield, and under the Protection of the most High we shall not miscarry; but 'tis as true that he expects the Concurrence of our own best Endeavours, and then he will be our Refuge and our Fortress, and no secret Attempts by Night, no open Assaults by Day shall hurt us; He will give his Angels charge over us to keep us in all our ways, and enable us to tread upon the Lyon and the Adder, and to trample the young Lyon and the Dragon under our Feet. But to expect his Protection when we are not only negligent and thoughtless of our own Safety, but of a Party with the Enemy, and do what in us lies by our Irreligion and Impiety

Psal. 91.

to

to bring him in ; this is strange Pre- Vol. II.  
sumption, with which God must needs  
be highly displeas'd. And as good  
and gracious as he is, as desirous of  
our Happiness, and as ready to assist  
and deliver us in the time of need ; yet  
if we are resolv'd to throw our selves  
away, we may : no irresistible Force,  
or miraculous Defence will be us'd to  
preserve us from it, but we shall be left  
to the sad Consequences of our most  
wretched, and unaccountable Choice.

And this we may be assur'd of (and  
'twas our Lord's design in this Parable  
to make us sensible of it) that the more  
*intire* Conquest our great Champion  
hath made over the Spirits of Darkness,  
the more *perfect* Deliverance he hath gi-  
ven us from them, and the more ready  
he is to protect us from their Insults,  
and detect the Traps and Snares that  
they lay for us ; the more inexcusable,  
and the more miserable shall we be, if  
by our own Default, our own supine  
Carelessness and Neglect, or incurable  
Wickedness, we betray our selves to him  
again.

So that this is the Conclusion of the  
whole Matter : God having done so  
much for us, thrown out the unclean  
Spirit by Baptism, and by the Grace of

Vol. II. his Holy Spirit, since rescu'd us from  
his cruel Slavery, and restor'd us to  
the Liberty of the Sons of God ; and  
given us sufficient Aid to preserve our  
Freedom inviolate, if we'll make good  
use of it, and co-operate with it ; nay,  
and taken Possession for *himself* too, by  
the In-dwellings of that his Divine Re-  
presentative, whose merciful Design is  
to change our Souls from Dens of  
Thieves, Cages of unclean Birds, a  
Harbour for Devils, and vile Affections  
and Lusts, into Temples for the Blessed  
God, and make them Houses of Prayer,  
full of Devout and Holy Thoughts,  
and a Resemblance of Heaven upon  
Earth ; so that now we must resist and  
drive out even the Holy Ghost himself,  
to make room for Satan and his Legi-  
ons : God having done all this for us,  
expects on our part, that we should vi-  
gorously defend our selves against all  
Attempts that he shall make upon us,  
be watchful and circumspect, and for-  
tify with more than ordinary Care, on  
that side where we are weakest, and  
most likely to yield to his Assaults. And  
then if instead of this, we are idle, and  
careless, and do nothing, but drowze  
away our time, and encourage the foul  
Fiend to come again ; 'tis but just with  
God

God to abandon us for ever; and per- Vol. II,  
mit us, since we will needs have it so, ~~as~~  
to be as wicked and as miserable as Hell  
it self can make us.

---

## The PRAYER.

### I.

**B**UT thou, O most Compassionate Sa-  
vior Jesus, God manifest in the  
Flesh to destroy the Works of the De-  
vil! Thou Divine Conquerour of the Pow-  
ers of Darkness, before whose Presence they  
tremble, as their dreaded Judge! Have  
pity on me, whom thou hast redeem'd  
from their Tyranny with thy most precious  
Blood; and suffer me not any more to fall  
into their merciless Hands, but cover me  
with the Shadow of thy Wings, that under  
thy defence I may be safe!

Thou knowest, O Lord, whereof I am  
made, and remembrest that I am but Dust;  
and thou thy self hast experienc'd how pow-  
erful and how subtle my Spiritual Enemies  
are, so that of myself it cannot be expect-  
ed that I should stand before them: O do

T 3 than

Vol. II. thou therefore come to my Assistance, and never leave me nor forsake me for thy Mercies sake! Up Lord disappoint them, and cast them down; make bare thy Almighty Arm, with which thou once didst throw them down from Heaven like Lightning, and in all my Dangers and Temptations stand up to help me: Confine their Malice, confound their Devices, and chain them up from doing any further Mischief to me!

## II.

Thou Gracious Lord, (I bless thy Goodness) art always ready on thy part, to give me seasonable Succour and Relief; O may I never be wanting to my self, but always vigilant and sober, and in a Posture of Defence; that I may give my Enemy no advantage over me, but whenever he assaults me, beat him off with Shame and Disappointment!

O do thou uphold me with thy Powerful Grace, that I may never fall from my Stedfastness, nor repent of my Repentance, nor change thy gentle reasonable Service for the intolerable Slavery of the Infernal Tyrant; nor be decived by his Allurements, nor affrighted by his Terrors into a neglect of my bounden Duty to thee, and

and a Compliānce with his cursed Will : Vol. II.  
But having begun well, go on with Con-  
stancy and Resolution in the good way  
that I have chosen, to the last ! So shall  
I likewise conquer by thy Might ; and gi-  
ving thee intire Possession of my Soul, be  
secur'd against the unclean Spirits return :  
So shall I be full of Comfort and Joy, and  
Holy Hope in this World ; and when thou  
shalt please to call me hence, be guarded  
by thy Holy Angels in Safety to thy Bliss-  
ful Presence ; and there for ever triumph  
with thee in thy Heavenly Kingdom.  
Which grant far thy Mercies sake, O most  
Compassionate, and Blessed Saviour Jesus !  
Amen.

## PARABLE VIII.

Of a Builder that was not able to  
finish, &c.

Luke xiv. 28, &c.

*For which of you intending to build a Tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the Cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?*

*Lest haply, after he hath laid the Foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him.*

*Saying, this Man began to build, and was not able to finish.*

*Or what King going to make War against another King, sitteth not down first and consulteth whether he be able with Ten Thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with Twenty Thousand?*

*Or else, while the other is a great way off, he sendeth an Ambassage, and desireth Conditions of Peace.*

*So likewise whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.*

**I**N the 26th Verse of this Chapter, we find our Lord telling the great Multitudes

titudes that follow'd him upon account Vol. II.  
of the many Beneficial Miracles he ~~wrought~~  
wrought; *If any Man come to me and  
hate not his Father and Mother, and Wife  
and Children, and Brethren and Sisters,  
yea and his own Life also, he cannot be  
my Disciple.* That is, not absolutely  
hate them, (which is so barbarous and  
unnatural, and so impious too, that  
Christ could never mean it in that Sense)  
but as the parallel Place, *Matt. 10. 37.*  
teaches us to understand it, *He that lo-  
veth Father, or Mother, or Son, or Daugh-  
ter, more than me, is not worthy of me:*  
And the same is to be understood of  
our Life too. And *v. 38. Whosoever doth  
not bear his Cross and come after me, can-  
not be my Disciple;* or as St. Mark hath *Mark 8.  
it, Whosoever will come after me, let him*<sup>34.</sup>  
*deny himself, and take up his Cross and  
follow me.* That is, as 'tis in the Close  
of this Parable, *Whosoever he be of you  
that forsaketh not all that he hath, or is  
not ready in Preparation of Mind to do  
so, whenever I shall call him to it, but  
will prefer any thing before me and my  
Service, whether it be his nearest Rela-  
tions, his own Flesh and Blood, any  
thing that is most dear to him in this  
World; and will not be content to  
bear the Cross too, to suffer Affliction  
and*

Now this, our Lord thought fit to tell the People, that in such vast Numbers crowded after him, not to discourage them from believing in him, and affright 'em from embracing his Doctrine, and giving themselves up to his Discipline, which he so earnestly invited all that heard him to submit to; but that they might not deceive themselves with expecting great *Worldly* Advantages from being his Followers (as they were very prone to do) and have a right Notion of the Nature and Design of the Religion he taught: Which was to wean Men from this perishing World, and fit and prepare 'em for Heaven; and likewise to warn 'em beforehand of the ill Treatment they would meet with here, and that purely for their being his Disciples, that so they might not be too much surpriz'd when it came, nor tempted to desert him by reason of it, but bear it with Patience and Constancy; and which, whosoever did not, should not be owned by him, nor esteem'd as *worthy of him*. He dealt thus plainly with them, that they might know what they had to trust to, if they became his Disciples, and what

as

as such he expected from them ; that so Vol. II.  
if they were resolv'd to follow him,   
they might do it sincerely and considerately, and with Souls ready arm'd against all Difficulties, and prepar'd for the worst that could come upon them for his sake. And to shew how needful it was for him to tell them the Truth in this Matter, and for them seriously to weigh and consider it ; he spoke the Parables above recited : Namely, *Which of you intending to build a Tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the Cost, &c.* Or *what King going to War against another King, sitteth not down first and consulteth, &c.* And, as in these and all other Cases of like Nature, no Man can hope to proceed successfully, by rashly venturing upon any thing without previous mature Consideration ; and a Man must revolve in his Mind, by what means he may best attain what he aims at, and think whether he is able to go thorough with this or that Design, before he meddles with it, if he would have it end prosperously and well, and not expose himself to Shame and Ruine : So in the great Concern of Religion, we must sit down and consult, and consider, and proceed warily and prudently, that we may be able effectually

Vol. II. ally to do the Duties of it, (express'd here by *building a Tower*) and as effectually to resist all Temptations to the contrary (express'd by one King's meeting with *Ten Thousand*, another that comes against him with *Twenty*.) And he that takes so wise a course as this, need not doubt of finishing his great Undertaking successfully.

Having thus shewn the true Meaning and Design of these Parables ; we shall in discoursing upon them, first sit down with the *Builder of the Tower*, and consider what will be needful to be done to compleat and finish the Spiritual Building of a Christian ; what it will stand us in to be true Disciples of the Holy Jesus, and a fit Habitation for himself and his Divine Spirit to dwell in : That so, counting the Cost beforehand, we may manage this great Affair with such Prudence and Caution, as that we may at length bring it to a happy Conclusion.

I. And First, Let us consider the *Nature of the Building*, and what kind of Structure it is that we are to raise : That is, Let us enquire what that is which Christ hath made the great *End* of his Disciples Actions, to which all their Endeavours must tend ; as a prudent Builder

Builder first lays his Design, and often Vol.II. reflects upon it, and then proceeds accordingly.

Now the *End* which our Holy Saviour requires us chiefly to propose and aim at, is Threefold. *First*, that in all things we may glorify our Great and Good Creator ; (2.) That we may live up to the Dignity of our Excellent Nature, and most Holy Profession ; (3.) That we may make our selves really and intirely happy. And to those that have read the Scripture, this is so evident, that it needs no particular Proof. And what can more become us than to have such Aims as these, and constantly to regulate all our Actions by them ? For as for the first of them, what can be more our Duty, and that bound upon us by all the *Reason* in the World, as well as the Commands of our Religion ; than in every thing we do to endeavour to advance *his Glory*, from whom we at first received our Being, and whose good Providence it is, that continually supports it, and preserves to us the free Use of all our Powers and Faculties ?

And as for our *Living up to the Dignity of our Excellent Nature*, this is what is bound upon us by the *Law of our Creation*,

Vol. II. Creation, by which every Creature is  
oblig'd to live and act like it self; only  
the *Irrational Creatures* do it by *Instinct*,  
as they are led and guided by their  
Maker, without reflecting upon their  
own Actions, and can't do otherwise;  
Whereas *Man*, having a Reasoning  
Power within him, whereby he knows  
what 'tis to live and act like a Man, and  
that he ought to do so, has withal a  
*Liberty of Choice*; so that he can do  
contrary to what he knows to be his  
Duty, if he pleases.

But now, this Liberty of ours, is no  
Excuse for our abusing it, and running  
Counter to our Reason, and degrading  
our selves in so vile a manner, but ra-  
ther very much the contrary; and is a  
very cogent Argument to a constant  
Care and Circumspection, lest we be  
drawn into Brutish Practices when our  
Nature is so much above them, and  
make so ill a Use of that Freedom of  
Acting, which so eminently distin-  
guishes us from the Beasts, as by it to  
sink our selves to a Level with them.  
And all the World must own, that no-  
thing is more highly reasonable, and  
fitting to be done, than for a Rational  
Creature, and a free Agent to make use  
of his Reason, and his Liberty, in doing  
what

what is most suitable to the Dignity of Vol. II.  
his Nature; and in chusing those things  
before all others, which will add new  
degrees of Perfection to it.

As for our *Living worthy of our most Holy Profession*, as well as our Excellent Nature; nothing can be more reasonable than when a Man has given himself up to the Guidance of such a Master, whose Wisdom is unquestionable, and whose whole Endeavour is to promote his Good, and has ty'd himself by the most Sacred and Inviolable Obligations, to observe such a Discipline as is directly conducive to his greatest Interest: Nothing can be more reasonable than for him to act agreeably, and conform his whole Life to such Excellent Rules, and comply with all the Directions of so good a Guide.

And as for a Man's endeavouring by all due means, *to make himself really and intirely happy*; to this, every one finds a very great and uncontrollable Desire. Every Man would be happy if he could, and 'tis his Creator's Design that he should be so; and tho' we are often fatally mistaken as to what *is* our Happiness, and about the *means* to attain it, (and which Mistakes Religion only can thoroughly rectify) yet Happiness

Vol. II. pines in general, is what we all do naturally and earnestly press after, and endeavour to attain.

So that we see, that which the Christian Religion doth direct us to as our *End*, is most worthy of us; highly agreeable to our Reason, and such as must be approv'd of, even by those that act contrary to it. And tho' the last Branches of it but now mention'd, be subordinate to the first; yet there is such a perfect Harmony between them, that he that aims at *one*, must in effect aim at the other likewise (as whoever would be truly *happy*, must live like a *Man* and a *Christian*; and *that* is the best Course he can take to *glorify God*) and the very same Endeavours are proper to attain them all.

Thus Noble and Compact is that Building, which our Lord requires his Followers to raise; thus exact the Symmetry of its Parts, and so inseparably link'd together, that he who builds in this manner, will indeed erect a most Glorious Structure that will last for ever.

## II.

But then Secondly, it must be seriously consider'd, by what *means* we may be best able to compleat so great a Work; lest having with much Cost and

and Labour laid the Foundation, and Vol. II.  
are not able to finish it, all that behold it  
begin to mock us, saying, these Men be-  
gan to build but were not able to finish.  
That is, Lest having begun well in the  
great Affair of Religion, and propos'd  
to our selves the right end of the Ac-  
tions of a Man and a Christian, and made  
some Advances towards it ; we should  
be at a stand, and able to proceed no  
further : And thereby become the Scorn  
and Triumph of the great Enemy of  
Souls, and of profligate wicked Men ;  
who are never better pleas'd, than when  
they see hopeful Beginnings in Piety  
come to nothing ; and make great use  
of such Instances to discourage Men  
from attempting, what so few are able  
to go through with.

To prevent this therefore, which is  
of such ill Consequence to Religion in  
general, as well as to those that are par-  
ticularly concern'd ; We should sit down,  
and count the Cost, seriously enquire  
which way we shall best be able to go  
on successfully with this Spiritual Build-  
ing, and compute at what Expence it  
may be finish'd. That is, we must en-  
deavour to inform our selves of the  
most effectual means in order to the  
great End before-mention'd, and in the

290 Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II, due use of them vigorously and con-  
stantly pursue it; and then no fear of  
Success.

Now our Lord having told us in the  
v. 26, 27. *Introduction* to these Parables we are  
—<sup>33</sup> discoursing of, and in the *Close* of them,  
as likewise in several other Places, that  
Matt. 10. *Self-denial* and *Contempt of the World*,  
37. and a patient *bearing the Cross*, or under-  
Mar. 8. 34. going with Courage and Constancy  
whatever Troubles and Afflictions, or  
other Discouragements we shall meet  
with for his sake; that *this* is absolutely  
necessary to our being his true Disciples:  
We shall consider these Particulars, as  
the most effectual *means* for our great  
End; the best way we *can* take, and  
which of necessity we *must* take, to  
build up our selves as a *Holy Temple* for  
the Spirit of God to inhabit, and carry  
on the great Work to Perfection.

I. And first, *Self-denial*, is a necessary  
means in order to this great End, and  
without which no Man can truly glo-  
rify his Creator, nor liye up to the  
Dignity of his own Nature, and Holy  
Profession, nor consequently ever be  
truly and intirely happy.

Now, by *Self-denial*, is meant; first,  
the curbing and restraining the irregular  
and inordinate *Appetites* and *Affections*  
of

of our corrupt sinful Nature, and bring- Vol. II.  
ing them into Subjection to the wise  
and good Government of right Reason  
and Religion ; and by no means suffer-  
ing the Interests of the Soul to be dis-  
regarded for the sake of any sensual  
Enjoyments :

And (2.) 'tis likewise intirely to sub-  
jugate our *Wills* to the Will of God,  
and make all our Choices in Confor-  
mity to his good Pleasure ; and when  
at any time he chuses for us, and dis-  
poses of us into such and such Circum-  
stances, and Condition of Life, how  
averse soever our Inclinations may be to  
it, to say with our Blessed Lord, and  
with the same Sincerity and intire Re-  
signation, *Nevertheless, not my Will but*  
*thine be done :*

Nor is this all, for (3.) we must sub-  
mit our *Understandings* too, without  
the least reserve, to whatever Truths  
God hath been pleas'd to reveal to  
Mankind, how repugnant soever they  
may seem to our own Reason, or to  
our present Interest (by which our Rea-  
son is often corrupted and biass'd the  
wrong way;) and when the Revela-  
tion appears plainly to be *his*, and 'tis  
evident that thus and thus he hath said,  
immediately to bring down every high

Vol. II. Thought to it: Admiring and adoring  
~~~~ his infinite and incomprehensible Wisdom, and reflecting with great Humility upon our own Blindness and Ignorance, and earnestly beseeching him more and more to enlighten our Minds, and lead us by his Blessed Spirit into all useful Truth.

So that to *deny our selves*, for the sake of our great Master, and that we may follow him as his true Disciples; is to new mould and frame our Souls throughout, to a Temper and Disposition like to *his*, when he was pleased to take upon him our Nature, and converse amongst us. 'Tis to think, and chuse, to shun and desire as he did; to have the same Aims and Designs as he had, and to prosecute them by the same Means, so far as our Frailty and Imperfection will allow. For he is our Divine Head, and we are his Members; and therefore as we are influenc'd by the same Spirit, we should mind the same things, and conform our selves in all respects to him, as our Leader and Guide, and study to be as like him as we can. And because in this our State of Degeneracy, our Propensions and Inclinations, and Appetites, press so violently after the Gratifications of *Sense*, and

and the things of the *World*; and our Vol. II. Notions of Good and Evil, of Truth ~~and~~ and Falshood, are so mightily vitiated; and we are so extreamly fond of our *lower selves*, our Bodies, as to make *them* the great Object of our Love, and lay out our chief Endeavours to please and humour *them*: Therefore that Wiser and Nobler Course above-mentioned, is call'd *Self-denial*; and indeed it is so, according to the common Notion of *Self*, which makes the *Bruit*, the *Man*. But alas! *How are the mighty fallen!* What Shame, what Contempt, what Misery, what Ruine, hath *Sin* brought upon our Excellent Nature! And what pains must we take to become tolerably like *our selves* as God first made us! And how infinitely are we indebted to our Gracious Lord, who was pleas'd to descend so very low, as to take our Nature upon him, that he might by his Example, his Doctrine, and his Sufferings effect our Recovery; and raise us even to greater Honour and Excellency than that from which we fell!

But be the pains never so great, they will be well bestow'd in such a Work as this: And tho' we ought not to flatter our selves that less will accomplish

Vol. II. it than really will, for that will make us idle and negligent, and proceed at such a cold indifferent rate as will render us like the inconsiderate Builder here in the Parable, never able to finish, and turn to our Eternal Reproach ; yet when we have counted the *utmost Cost*, the Glorious Success that will attend it, will make ample amends for all.

For, this *Self-denial*, as uncomfortable as it may seem at first, is really *Self-love* : 'Tis the direct Pursuit of our great and best Interest ; 'tis the way to perfect our Natures, and advance our selves to the highest pitch of Happiness that we are capable of enjoying. 'Twill fill our Souls with perfect Serenity and Satisfaction *here* ; and when we have shaken off this troublesome Load of Flesh which *presseth down the Soul*, and as 'twere chains it to this Earth, 'Twill fix us in an Orb of Glory in the highest Heavens. Where we shall shine for ever ; and joyn with all the bright Intelligences there, in the true *Musick of the Sphæres* : Singing the Praises of the Eternal Fountain of Light, and Love, and Bliss ; and together with the Morning Stars, and all the Sons of God, shouting triumphantly aloud for Joy.

As for *Contempt of the World*, which Vol. II.  
is another requisite to make us true Disciples of Jesus, 'twill naturally follow upon this *Self-denial*; and he that hath thus gotten the Victory over *himself*, will easily overcome the *World* too, and be dead to all its little Enjoyments, and ready to part with all, when his Duty to his great Master requires it.

When the Soul is become truly *Christian*, and hath such Noble Aims and Designs, as our Lord hath taught us to propose to our selves, and hath conquer'd the main Hindrances in her Pursuit of them, which spring from vicious Self-love: this will make the happy Man sit so loose to every thing here below, that he will value the dearest things here, as nothing in comparison with the Favour of God and the Hopes of Eternal Life; and forsake them as readily when inconsistent with that his great *End*, as a poor Mechanick would do the Tools of his Trade, and his little dirty Shop, for a stately Palace, and a great Estate. For how can he but contemn the *World*, who lives in continual View of *Heaven*! And daily converseth with God, and his Saviour by Meditation and Prayer, and Holy Breathing, like that of the Royal Psalmist,

Vol. II. As the Hart panteth after the Water-brooks,  
 so panteth my Soul after thee O God.  
 PL. 42. 1, 2. My Soul is athirst for God, even  
 the living God, O when shall I come to appear before the Blissful Presence of my  
 God! The Life that such a one lives, He lives by the Faith of the Son of God,  
 who lov'd him, and gave himself for him. He lives by Faith more than by Sense,  
 even by the Faith of his Blessed Redeemer, who hath brought Life and Immortality to light by his Gospel; and his Thoughts are fix'd upon those Immense Treasures of Glory and Happiness above, which Jesus hath purchased for him.

And he that has thus learn'd Self-denial, and Contempt of the World, is in a fair way to the

III. Third thing requir'd to his carrying on his Spiritual Building to Perfection, the taking up his Cross, rather than desert his Saviour, and even losing his Life for his sake.

This indeed is the great Tryal of all, and when 'twill cost so much to be our Lord's faithful Disciple; 'twill be a mighty Temptation to do as those did in the Gospel, who went back and walk'd

Joh. 6. 66. no more with him.

For Flesh and Blood naturally shrinks Vol. II.  
back, and flies from Pain, and Trou-  
ble, and Affliction, and most of all  
from Death, that King of Terrors ; es-  
pecially when led on by Persecution,  
and attended with Shame and Re-  
proach, and all the Torments that cru-  
el Men can invent. This is terrible in-  
deed ; and it requires great Considera-  
tion in our selves, and extraordinary  
Assistances of the Spirit of God to en-  
able a Man to bear up under such dis-  
heartning Tryals as these, and with  
Courage and Constancy to hold out,  
and endure to the end.

But this we may depend upon, that  
if we do *our* part, God will not fail of  
doing *his* ; if we prepare our selves be-  
fore-hand for such sad Times by proper  
Considerations, and put on the Armour  
of Righteousness on the Right hand  
and on the Left ; we need not doubt,  
but when God shall think fit to call us  
actually to the Combat, he will carry  
us through, and bring us off with Tri-  
umph.

Let us therefore with the *King* in the  
other Parable, that was *going to war*  
*against another King, sit down first, and*  
*consult, whether we be able with ten Thou-*  
*sand to meet him that cometh against us*  
*with*

~~Vol. II.~~ with twenty Thousand ; even the Prince  
of the Powers of the Air, whose  
Strength and Cunning vastly exceeds  
ours, and who must needs prevail over  
us, if consider'd nakedly, and without  
respect to some Foreign Aid.

But what then ? Must we, while this  
our potent Enemy *is yet a great way off,*  
*send an Ambassage, and desire Conditions*  
*of Peace ?* Must we yield to his greater  
Power, and give our selves up as a  
Prey into his Teeth ? This would be  
vile Cowardice indeed, in those that  
fight under the Banner of the Victorious  
Jesus ; who has so often triumph'd over  
that Infernal Tyrant, and rescu'd us  
so gloriously from him once already.  
No, we must declare open War against  
him all our days, and against all his  
Confederates and Allies ; and not in  
the least hearken to any of his Propo-  
sals of Peace and Amity : For he is the  
great Deceiver, who aims at nothing  
but our Ruine ; and therefore, no  
Truce, no Cessation of Arms, nor so  
much as *parlee* in this Religious War.  
But in the Strength of our great Leader  
Jesus, and *in the Power of his Might*,  
we must march on boldly against him,  
and defy this great Rebel to the Lord of  
Hosts. Saying as David did to Goliath,  
that

that monstrous Champion of the Phili- Vol. II.  
stines, when he went to engage him, *Thou comest to me with a Sword, and with a Spear, and with a Shield,* with all the dreadful Weapons of Destruction, with Legions of Temptations and Snares, and a mighty Force to crush me into Ruine; But I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of Hosts, the God of the Armies of Israel, who once threw thee down from Heaven like Lightning, and compleat-ed his Conquest over thee upon the Cross, and by his Aid I shall not fail of Victory.

Such a Faith as this, as it will overcome the World, so will it overcome the God of it too; and all the Principalities and Powers, and the Rulers of the Darkness of it that are employ'd against us. But then we must be constantly upon our Watch and our Guard, and put on the whole Armour of God, that we may be able to stand in the evil Day, and having overcome all to stand.

Stand therefore, having your Loins girt about with Truth, and Sincerity; which will make you resist your great Enemy in earnest, with Life and Spirit, as those that have indeed a Desire to conquer. And have on the Breast-plate of Righteousness, a Conscience void of offence both

*1 Sam. 17.*

*Ephes. 6.*

*Vol. II. both towards God and Man:* for nothing makes a Man so brave as Innocence, and Virtue, and nothing so faint hearted and timorous as Guilt; as Solomon *Prov:28.1.* long ago could observe, *the wicked flee when no Man pursueth, but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.* And let your Feet be shod with the Preparation of the Gospel of Peace, be prepar'd with Patience to go through all Hardships in your Spiritual Conflict, to tread boldly and confidently in the most rough and thorny ways, and to break through the Traps of what kind soever, that shall be laid to ensnare you; and fight the good Fight not with Rage and Fury, but with Calmness of Mind, and a sedate Resolution, which is the truest Courage, and best becomes the quiet, peaceful Temper of the Gospel; and is most agreeable to the Example that our great General hath set us, who conquer'd Hell and Death, tho' with undaunted Bravery, yet not with the Fierceness and Roar of a Lyon, but the Meekness and Stillness of a Lamb.

*Above all, taking the Shield of Faith, in the Promises of God and our Saviour, and the certainty of Eternal Rewards and Punishments in another World, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery Darts of*

of the wicked one. For what can be of Vol. II.  
Force sufficient to affright a Man from the ways of sincere Religion, and Duty to the Blessed Jesus, who attends to the exceeding great Reward he hath promis'd to crown it with in the Kingdom of Light and Glory? And what can prevail with any one to walk in the ways of Sin, that considers whither they tend, even to outer Darkness and Despair in Hell, where shall be weeping and wailing and gnashing of Teeth for ever? *And take the Helmet of Salvation*: That is, repose your Confidence in the meritorious Efficacy of your Redeemers Sufferings, who has overcome the Powers of Darkness, and will secure all those from falling into the Hands of the Destroyer, who fight courageously and put their Trust in his Help. This Hope will cover your Heads in the Day of Battle, and inspirit you with true Christian Fortitude, and make you able to maintain your Ground: But then, you must likewise *take the Sword of the Spirit which is the word of God*, be diligent in the Study of the Holy Scriptures, whereby ye shall grow wise to Salvation, and be able to detect the Hellish Stratagems of your Infernal Enemy; and be ready to repel his more open Assaults,

**Vol. II.** Assauls, as our Divine Champion did  
in the Wilderness, with "Thus and

Matt. 4. "thus it is written, Thou shalt love the  
10. "Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou

Rom. 9.23. "serve; The Wages of Sin is Death,  
"but the Gift of God is Eternal Life,

Mar. 8.36. "through Jesus Christ our Lord; for

"what shall it profit a Man to gain the  
"whole World and lose his own Soul, and  
"what shall a Man give in exchange for  
"his Soul? Depart from me ye cursed  
"into everlasting Fire, prepared for the

Matt. 25. "Devil and his Angels. Such home  
41. Thrusts as these will make the Fiend

fly from you with Terror and Shame,  
and Disappointment; and render you  
more than Conquerours through Christ that  
strengtheth you; and whose Aid you  
must always call for by fervent Prayer,  
and watch thereunto with all Perseverance:

(which was our Lord's Advice to his  
Apostles, in the Garden of his Agony,  
Matt. 26. watch and pray that ye enter not into Tem-  
41. ptation) for of your selves ye can do no-  
thing, and all your Sufficiency is of  
God.

This is that whole Armour of God  
which will render us invulnerable in  
our Spiritual Warfare; and this will  
be our Support too in all other Trou-  
bles and Afflictions that are of God's  
fending.

sending, and we do not foolishly and Vol. II.  
wickedly bring upon our selves. And then,  
we may count it all Joy, that we have fallen into divers Temptations, when the Tryal of our Faith hath wrought Patience, and Patience Experience, and Experience Hope, that maketh not ashamed.

And should we lose our Lives for our dear Lord, rather than prove false and rebellious to him; that Death would be our Gain: And Eternal Life Matt. 10. in Joy unspeakable and full of Glory, shall compensate the Loss of that which scarce deserves the Name of Life, it is so short, so uncertain, and so full of Trouble.

Tho' we must expect therefore to be exercis'd with Temptations, with Troubles and Afflictions in the Faithful Service of our Lord, (and the more we expect them the better able shall we be to behave our selves well under them when they come) and tho' sometimes 'twill be necessary for us to resist even unto Blood; yet let us not be dismay'd, for if God be for us, who can be against us? And he that with a true Christian Courage and Resolution maintains his Post, and looks up to Jesus for Help: Shall either be supported under all his Tryals, and carry'd safely through them;

or

Vol. II. or else, as his Lord did, he shall conquer by dying, and be made perfect by those very Sufferings, which seem'd to crush him to pieces: Therefore, says our Lord, *Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer, but be thou faithful unto me.* Rev. 2.10. *Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life.* And in the 5. Matt. 10, &c. *Blessed are they which are persecuted for Righteousness sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.* *Blessed are ye, when Men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of Evil against you falsely for my sake;* *Rejoice and be exceeding glad; for great is your Reward in Heaven.*

This Doctrine of rejoicing under Sufferings, I know is look'd upon by the World as unpracticable Nonsense, and is one of the Atheistick Objections against our Holy Religion; and were we all *Body*, and our Duration confin'd to *this* World, and did our chief Happiness arise from the Gratifications of Sense, there would be something in it: And to preach Patience and Silence to a Swine under the Knife, would not be more ridiculous than to talk to such a *sensitive* Man as this, of Resignation and Acquiescence, much less of Joy, under what is painful and afflictive to his Sense.

But

But if we have Reason, and a Soul Vol. II.  
that is Immortal, and expect a future  
endless State in a spiritual World, in  
which we shall be for ever happy or  
miserable, according to our Behaviour  
here, and the Temper and Disposition  
of our Souls in this first Life; Then  
whatever tends to that our chief Happi-  
ness, \* and will prevent Eternal Mi-  
serity; However sharp and pungent it  
may be to Flesh and Blood, ought to  
be born, not with Patience and Relig-  
nation only, but with Chearfulness and Joy.

*\* Hoc Inco-*  
*lumi; non*  
*tantum sic;*  
*cos Oculos*  
*tuos esse,*  
*sed etiam*  
*Lætos Opor-*  
*tet. Seneca.*  
*Calamita-*

*tes in Remedium Cessere; & Levioribus Incommodis Graviora sanata*  
*sunt. Seneca.*

And nothing does more sensibly de-  
monstrate the Excellency of our Holy  
Religion, nor do more Honour to the  
Divine Author of it; than for those  
that profess it, thus nobly to bear up  
under the Pressures of Affliction. It  
shews there is something very extraor-  
dinary in it, that raises the Soul thus  
above the World; and fills the Heart  
and Mouth with Praise and Adoration  
and Love, of that very Being who takes  
from us our present Comforts. It shews  
what glorious Expectations they have,  
who account their Sufferings here, how

X great

Vol. II. great soever, as *light* and *nothing*, when  
 ~~~~~ in the Ballance with that exceeding  
 weight of Glory, that *massy* substantial

*Nihil &què Magnam a-  
pud nos Admiracionem Oc-  
cupat. quam Homo forti-  
ter Miser.* Seneca.

Felicity reserv'd in Heaven  
 for them. And as in the  
 Primitive Times nothing  
 did more recommend the  
 Christian Religion to the

World as truly Divine, than the Con-  
 stancy, and Patience, and Heroick Bra-  
 very of those that suffer'd for it; so  
 now, the same Patience, tho' exercis'd  
 by other Tryals, must needs be a con-  
 vincing Argument that 'tis a *Heavenly*  
 Institution, which teaches such true  
 Greatness of Mind as this.

Rom. 5. 3. No wonder therefore if St. Paul glo-  
 2 Cor. 11. ried in Tribulations, which tended so  
 and 12. much to his own Eternal Happiness,  
 Chap. and the Glory of his great and good  
 Creator, and most merciful Redeemer;  
 1 Pet. 3. and all good Christians have reason to  
 14. do so too, upon the same accounts.  
 — 4. 16.

Having thus seen what is the Design  
 or Model we are to propose to our  
 selves in our Spiritual Building, and  
 always to have in our Eye as we pro-  
 ceed; namely, God's Honour and Glory,  
 the perfecting our own Nature, and do-  
 ing nothing but what is becoming the  
 Dignity of it, and the Excellency of  
 our

our *Holy Profession*, and what may con- Vol. II.  
duce to our *Eternal Happiness*: And ha- ~~~~~  
ving counted the *Cost* of this Building,  
and seen what *Charge* and *Pains* we  
must be at if we would bring it to Per-  
fection; namely, that we must *deny*  
*our selves* and *contemn* the *World*, and  
be ready to *forsake all Earthly Comforts*  
to follow our great Master in the ways  
of Christian Virtue, and to bear with  
Patience whatever Troubles and Dis-  
couragements shall be laid in our way,  
and with unshaken Resolution to  
resist to the utmost, whatever Tempta-  
tions we may meet with to leave the  
great Work unfinish'd, and even to *lose*  
*our very Lives* for his Sake, when he  
shall please to call us to that Tryal of  
our Faith; I shall now draw a few In-  
ferences from what hath been discours'd,  
and so conclude.

And first, from hence we may learn how  
needful frequent and serious *Considera-*  
*tion* is, is to carry on this most important  
Business of Salvation with Success. In-  
deed no Business can succeed well with-  
out it, unless by some strange unusual  
Chance; Much less can we expect *that*  
of Salvation should, which hath so  
many Difficulties attending it: And  
tho' a Man may happen to become rich

**Vol. II.** by some lucky unthought of Hit, and prosper in some Affairs of the World he knows not how ; yet no Man ever did or shall arrive at *Heaven* by *chance*, and save his Soul before he thinks of it, or has done any thing in order to it in the way that Christ hath directed.

For it is not so easy a matter to be a true Christian, as many of us are apt to believe ; and to be *renew'd in the Spirit of our Minds*, quite chang'd and alter'd in the Temper and Disposition of our Souls, according to the Holy Rules of the Gospel, and made *new Creatures* ; to be *converted*, and become *as little Children*, in Contentment and Humility, in Meekness, and a Readiness to Reconciliation and Forgiveness, in a Freedom from Guile and Hypocrisy, and hurtful Dissimulation, and the like, without which our Lord hath expressly told us, we

**Matt. 18.** shall not *enter into the Kingdom of Heaven* ; Finally, to tread in the steps of our Blessed Saviour in the Practice of both the Active and Passive Virtues of his Holy Religion, and in all respects to live as becomes the Gospel of Christ : This is not so easily done as we may be apt to imagine ; and much Thought, and Care, and Circumspection, Watchfulness and Contrivance, and great Industry

dustry and Diligence is necessary in such Vol. II.  
a Work as this.

We should therefore frequently sit down, and with that Seriousness which a Matter of such infinite Consequence requires, consider with our selves what a mighty Work we have upon our hands, and how we may most effectually apply our selves to it ; and not spend our short uncertain Life, in that thoughtless, trifling unaccountable manner, as is but too much the way of the World. We should often look to our great *End*, and bethink our selves what are the best *Means* to attain it ; and not live so perfectly at random as too many do, making their own Fancy and Humour the sole Rule of their Actions, and studying nothing but how to gratify their sensual Appetites, living in Idleness, Luxury, and Riot, as if they had no higher Principle in them than the Beasts that perish.

But can any Man that has the Light of *Reason* only to direct him, think that he was born for such a Life as this ? \* Much less can any *Christian* that has read the Scriptures, be so besotted as to expect

*\*Est aliquid quo tendis, & in quod diriges Arcum?*  
*An passim sequeris Corvus, testaq; lutoq;*  
*Securus quo pes ferat, atq; ex Tempore Vivis?*  
*Discretèq; O miseri, & causas Cognoscite Rerum,*  
*Quid sumus, aut quidnam victuri Gignimur—*  
*Perf. 3. Sat.*

Vol. II. to save his Soul at this rate? Why are we exhorted to *strive to enter in at the strait Gate*, and told that *many shall seek to enter in*, in a careless, indifferent manner, and shall not be able? Why does the Apostle advise us to *work out our Salvation with Fear and Trembling*? Why this, and a great deal more of the same Nature every where to be met with in the Holy Writings, if 'twere not a matter of Difficulty, and such as requir'd our best endeavours to accomplish? And if so, why is it so strangely neglected; why every thing perfer'd before it? Why do we defer from time to time, the setting about this great, this necessary, this difficult Work, and create to our selves other vain Employments on purpose to put this by; or if we are perswaded at any time to enter upon it, break it off again, almost as soon as begun?

*Sine Pro-  
posito va-  
gantur que-  
rentes negotia,*

*nec quæ Destinaverunt agunt, sed in quæ Incurrunt.*  
Seneca.

All this, proceeds in a great measure, from want of Thought, and serious Consideration; and therefore he that thinks it worth his while to be *sav'd*, must think it worth his while to *consider*: And make use of all his Reason, his Prudence, and his Foresight, in contriving

triving how he may best *finish* that great Vol. II. Work, which if not finish'd, 'twould have been infinitely better for him if he never had been born.

And this puts me in mind of another thing I would infer from the former of these Parables we have been considering, namely, the Necessity of *Perseverance* in our pious Endeavours; and as the Apostle expresses it, of *Perfecting<sup>2</sup> Cor. 7. 1.* Holiness in the Fear of God. For what will laying the Foundation of a Building signify, tho' with never so much Exactness, if we then leave off, and take no care to finish it? And should we go on to raise the Superstructure; the higher we go, the more Expence and Labour will be lost, if we don't go thorough with it, and by giving the finishing Stroke to it, make it fit for use. Without this, the Builder does but expose himself to Peoples Talk and Censure, and his Building will soon come to nothing. And so it is in Religion; The continuing *stedfast in it to the End*, is that which will intitle us to the Immense Rewards of it. Thus our Lord, *He that endureth to the end* <sup>Mar. 13.</sup> *the same shall be sav'd;* But if any Man <sup>15.</sup> draw back, says St. Paul to the Hebrews, *my Soul shall have no Pleasure in him.* <sup>Heb. 10.</sup>

II.

Vol. II. And therefore we are so often exhorted  
to hold fast the Profession of our Faith  
without wavering, to be stedfast, unmove-  
<sup>1 Cor. 15.</sup>  
<sub>ult.</sub> able, always abounding in the Work of the  
Lord, and the like; that so our Labour  
may not be in vain, and in due time we  
may Reap if we faint not. And upon  
this account it is that St. James says,  
*Faith without Works is dead, and unpro-*  
*fitable, being alone; 'tis as useless as a*  
*Foundation without a Building rais'd*  
*upon it:* And accordingly St. Jude ad-  
<sup>Jude 20.</sup>vises us to *build up our selves in our most*  
*Holy Faith;* not to content our selves  
with having laid a good Ground-work,  
but to compleat the beauteous Pile of  
**Christian Virtue**, and labour continu-  
ally to bring it to Perfection. And  
whoever reflects how averse to true Pie-  
ty our corrupted Nature is, and how  
rapidly the Stream of our Affections  
runs against it; and how diligent our  
great Enemy is to quicken our Motion  
the wrong way: Will find it as neces-  
sary for a Christian to be always pro-  
ceeding onward, and making every day  
some further Progress in Religion; as  
for a Man to ply his Oars vigorously,  
and without Intermission, that rows in  
a strong Current against Wind and  
Tide.

In the last Place; if, as the latter of Vol. II. these Parables represents it, 'tis the Wisdom of a weak Prince not rashly to wage War with one of double Force, but as soon as he can to make Peace: What a Madness is it for a poor weak Creature to rebel against his Almighty Creator! What but utter Ruine can be expected from such an unequal Conflict!

For let me demand, as God once did Job 40. 9,  
of Job, *Hast thou an Arm like God, or  
canst thou thunder with a Voice like him?* &c.  
Deck thy self now with Majesty and Excellency, and array thy self with Glory and Beauty. Cast abroad the Rage of thy Wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him. Then will I also confess unto thee, that thy own right hand can save thee. What stinging Upbraiding are these, and how to the Life do they express the Impotency of a poor despicable sinful Mortal, when contending with his Maker! How do they force from us Job's Confession and Self-Abase-  
ment; Behold, I am vile, what shall I — 4.  
answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my Mouth; Because I have added Rebellion to my Sin, and clapp'd my hands and multiply'd my words against God. Job 34.  
Can we think that God will always — ult.  
tamely

Vol. II. tamely put up the Indignities we offer him, and that our Rebellion and Disobedience shall always go unpunish'd? Will he never think we vindicate his Honour, and shew a Difference between the righteous and the wicked? Are all his terrible Threatnings meer Noise, and those dreadful Descriptions he has given us of the Process at the great Day of Judgment, wherein he will require of us an Account of our Works, and judge us according to them, and of the Wrath to come against those that have been Workers of Iniquity, when the most exquisite Torments both of Soul Body, shall be their sad Portion for ever, without the least Allay or Mitigation? Is all this nothing but Poetical Fiction, or high words that will never be made good? For God's sake let us not sooth our selves up with such ridiculous Fancies as these: But be perswaded, if not by Love and Gratitude, yet by the Terrors of the Divine Vengeance, against which none shall be able to stand, *immediately*, before that terrible Day shall come (for then 'twill be too late) to send an humble *Ambassage*, and desire *Conditions of Peace*. To beg Mercy and Compassion thro' Jesus the great Mediator between him and us; whose

whose Merits are all-sufficient, and In- Vol. II.  
tercession most prevalent for all that ~~with~~  
with true Faith, and unfeigned Repen-  
tance come to God by him. That for  
his sake who is the Eternal Son of his  
Love, in whom he is well pleased ; he  
would look upon us with Pity and  
Compassion !

---

## The PRAYER.

### I.

**M**OST Blessed, and Holy God ! Who graciously desirest the Happiness of all thy Creatures, and in infinite Mercy hast sent Jesus the Son of thy Love, to rescue sinful Mankind from the Depths of Misery, and prepare them for the Enjoyment of thy self in Glory : All Love and Praise be to thee, and may thy inexpressible Goodness be magnify'd for ever !

How Holy, Just, and Good ; how noble, how lovely, and how excellent above all other, is the Religion which Jesus hath vouchsaf'd to teach us ; and that Duty and Service which he requireth of us !

How

Vol. II. How directly do his Divine Precepts  
tend to perfect our Nature, and make us  
fit for Heaven! But since, Alas! it is  
so hard for us in this our degenerate  
State, to do the Good that we desire and  
ought to do, and we find our selves too  
ready to comply with Temptations to Evil:  
O grant that we may be so wise as seriously  
to lay to Heart the hazardous Condition  
we are in, and employ all the Reason  
thou hast given us to discover the Snares  
of the great Deceiver, and take those  
Measures which are most conducive to our  
Happiness! And do thou keep us by thy  
Divine Protection from all things hurtful,  
and by the Guidance of thy good Spirit  
lead us to all things profitable to our Sal-  
vation.

## II.

What mighty Encouragement, hast thou  
given us, Blessed Redeemer, to be steadfast,  
unmoveable, and always abounding  
in the Works of Holiness; by promising  
such Glorious Rewards to those that do so,  
as Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, nei-  
ther can enter into the Heart of Man to  
conceive! We earnestly beseech thee, there-  
fore, merciful Lord, to give us Grace so  
duly to attend to the Transcendent Ex-  
cellency

cellency of those thy precious and invaluable Promises ; that we may persist in thy Service against all Opposition whatsoever : And bear up with Courage and Patience, under all Difficulties and Discouragements, and with Contempt and Scorn reject all Temptations, how alluring soever to the contrary ; as not worthy to be compared with our glorious Reversion above.

And since, into thy Presence and thy Kingdom no unclean thing can enter, do thou enable us by thy Heavenly Aid, to cleanse and purify our Souls from all those Defilements which are abominable to thee ; that we may no longer resist thy Heavenly Will, but submit our selves intirely to thy Obedience. That so at length, after a persevering Piety and Holy Preparation here, we may be admitted into those Regions of Purity and Love, of Happiness and Glory ; where thou, most Blessed God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, livest and reignest for ever. Amen, Amen.

**PARABLE IX.***Of the Lost Sheep.*

Luke xv. 4.

*What Man of you having an Hundred Sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the Ninety and Nine in the Wilderness, and go after that which is lost until he find it?*

*And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his Shoulders rejoicing.*

*And when he cometh Home, he calleth together his Friends and Neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my Sheep which was lost.*

*I say unto you, that likewise Joy shall be in Heaven over one Sinner that repenteth, more than over Ninety and Nine just Persons which need no Repentance.*

**T**HE Design of this Parable being the same with that of the *Prodigal Son*, Verse 11th of this Chapter: Namely, to shew how desirous our good God is of the Recovery of a Sinner

ner from a Course of Wickedness to a Vol. II. Sense of his Duty, and how pleas'd he ~~was~~ is when he hath effected it ; I once intended to pass it by, having formerly discours'd upon that other Parable. But vol. I. p. upon second Thoughts, having duly <sup>365.</sup> weigh'd and consider'd it, I found enough in it, of peculiar *Sence*, as well as Variety of Expression, to deserve our serious and particular Reflections upon it.

And because both in the New Testament, and the Old, we frequently find God's faithful People call'd his *Sheep*, and those that wander from the Paths of their Duty to him, compar'd to *stray* or *lost Sheep* ; we will *first* consider the Reason of this way of Expression, and improve it as we go to our Practice ; and then conclude with some Remarks upon the good Shepherds so diligently seeking his Lost Sheep, and great Care to bring it back again safe to his Flock ; which is an Argument of greater Tenderness than only to receive it kindly when it should return of its self (as the Father did his Prodigal Son.) Therefore, of the two, *this* Parable exalts the Divine Compassion to a Sinner to the greater Height : And gives us a clearer Notion of his infinite Mercy. And as for the

Vol. II. the Joy that was occasioned by the lost Sheep's being *found*; that being the same with what is said upon the return of the Prodigal, we shall need say the less upon that Particular now, having considered it before upon that Parable.

I. Let us begin then with enquiring upon what Accounts God's Faithful People, or Men under the Discipline of the true Religion, especially the *Christian*, are so often call'd *Sheep* in the Holy Writings?

1. And it may be, in the first Place, because a *Sheep* is a Creature remarkable for its being perfectly *harmless* and *innocent*, and free from all hurtful Qualities and Dispositions. And such is every one oblig'd to be, that is under the Discipline of the Religion of Christ Jesus; and such will every one be that sincerely and intirely gives himself up to that Holy Discipline. For what more strictly forbidden in the New Testament especially, than the offering any Harms or Injuries to any Man, even to an Enemy, or so much as the returning those that are done to us; unless it be in the necessary Defence and Preservation of a Man's self, which is the prime Obligation of Nature? And what an admirable Example

ample in this Instance, has our Saviour Vol. II. set us, that Spotless Lamb of God, in his ~~concerning~~ Conversation in the World, and then expressly commands all his Fold to learn <sup>Matt. 11.</sup> of him, and tread in his Blessed Steps. <sup>29.</sup>

And accordingly, all along, from the beginning of our Holy Religion till now, none so remarkably inoffensive in their Intercourse with Men, as the truly good Christian.

And if so, what sort of Creatures are those to be esteem'd, who make it their Business to ensnare and prey upon all they can get within their reach; who delight to do Mischief, and value themselves upon their being able to circumvent their Neighbour to his Prejudice? These are not the Qualities of harmless Sheep, but of Ravenous Wolves, and Crafty Foxes, and Devouring Lyons: And whatever Disguise such Persons may put on, shrowding themselves under fair Professions, and specious Pretences and good Names and Titles, this is not the Temper of Christianity, and no part of the *Wisdom that is from above, which is peaceable and gentle, and not at all injurious;* but rather a Disposition that is most evidently *Earthly, Sensual, and Devilish.*

**Vol. II.** Wherefore let no Man deceive himself into an Opinion of his being one of the Flock of Christ, and a Sheep of his Pasture, meerly because he was, when young, admitted into his Fold by Baptism, and has ever since gone in and out with the rest of his Sheep in the outward Exercises of Religion; for he that hath *not the Spirit or Temper of Christ* is *none of his*, and a harmless Innocence is the inseparable Concomitant of such as are Christians indeed, and truly under the Discipline of the great Shepherd of the Sheep Christ Jesus.

**II.** Secondly, As a Sheep is a very *harmless* Creature, so 'tis a very *useful* and *profitable* one; and so should every Christian endeavour to be in all his Relations to the best of his Ability. Hence it is that our Lord calls his Disciples *the Salt of the Earth*, such as should season the prophaner World by their pious Conversation; and a Light that is set in an eminent Place, and therefore, says he, *Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven*, by praising God for them, and imitating your Excellent Example. And the Apostle says agreeably, *the Manifestation*

festation of the Spirit, or the manifold Vol. II.  
Gifts and Graces that Christians receive  
from God, is given to every Man to pro-<sup>1 Cor. 12:</sup>  
fit withal, and our great Master has  
lead the way, in spending his Days,  
nay his Blood, in doing Good to Man-  
kind.

A Sheep then of the Flock of Jesus,  
should make it his earnest, and his con-  
stant Endeavour, to be as beneficial as  
he can to all Men. All narrow spirited  
Selfishness should be quite laid aside  
amongst Christians ; according to that  
of the Apostle, *Let no Man seek his own,*<sup>1 Cor. 10:</sup>  
*but every Man another's Welfare.* And<sup>24.</sup>  
as we are very desirous in our several  
Necessities and Troubles, and Afflic-  
tions, to receive Help and Relief, Com-  
fort and Advice, from such as are able  
to give it us, and think it very hard  
and unnatural when it is deny'd ; so  
are we oblig'd to go and do likewise to  
others, and to love our Neighbour as  
our selves. And that we may be capa-  
ble of being effectually serviceable to  
others, we must not neglect to enlarge  
our Ability, by improving our selves in  
what may do any good to our Bre-  
thren.

Thus he that would be thoroughly  
charitable to the Poor, must be prudent

Vol. II. in the Management of his own Circumstances ; and by Industry and Sobriety, and moderate Care, enable himself more freely to supply another's Wants : Agreeable to the Advice of St. Paul, *Ephes. 4. 28.* *Let a Man labour working with his hands, that he may have to give to him that needeth.*

And he whose Business it is to instruct, and exhort, and advise, should labour diligently to improve his own Mind in all useful Knowledge ; and first cure himself of all irregular Affections and Practices, that he may the more effectually and experimentally apply the Cure to others, *Physician heal thy self.*

And in a word, he that is made a Steward of any of the good Gifts of God, and intrusted with any Talent by our great Master ; must by no means be slothful and idle, much less unfaithful in his Trust, but employ what he has receiv'd to the good of the Community, *that his profiting may appear unto all,* and he may communicate to others of the Bounty which God has bestow'd upon himself.

But if this be true Christianity in this Instance, how strangely unlike it is the general Practice of the World ! Where

self is all that is regarded, and so Vol. II.  
a Man's own particular private Interest  
be advanc'd, he cares not what becomes of his Neighbour or the Publick.

What more commonly seen than Mens cringing and fawning when they hope to advantage themselves, but when their own turn's serv'd, they are as hard as Flint to others that desire *their Help*; nay very often, even to those that before assisted *them*?

And how Unchristian and even Unnatural is it, to be heaping up continually great Stores, and adding to ones Abundance, and yet to do still less and less Good, the more our Ability of doing it increases! And on the contrary, how inexcusable is it, by Sloth and Idleness, Carelessness and Extravagancy, to sink a Man's Parts or Fortune to that low Ebb, as to be no longer *capable* of being serviceable to Mankind!

In short, a Christian should be publick minded, and desirous to be some way or other, a universal Friend to all Men; and by prudent Care, and Industry in his Station, endeavour to make his Ability bear Proportion to those his Desires: That so, as becomes a Sheep of the Flock of Christ, he may

III. Thirdly, A Sheep is a very governable Creature, not stubborn or unruly, but observant of the Shepherd's Call and ready to obey it. And so should a Christian be, to all his lawful Superiors, whether in Church or State.

Christianity makes void no Obligations that are not plainly sinful, but rather adds another stronger Tye to 'em; making that Duty and Subjection to be now for the *Lord's sake, and for Conscience sake*, which before was only for fear of Wrath and Punishment. Many are the places of Scripture which strictly command Obedience to Civil Governours, *whether it be to the King as supreme, or to those that are set in Authority under him*; and as many oblige us to be ordered and directed by our Spiritual Governours, in Spiritual things, as those that are commission'd by Christ to watch for our Souls, and instruct us in every part of our Religious Duty. And these Governours are often call'd *Pastors of the Flock*, and our Lord is the *Great Shepherd* that superviseth all the rest; and he *knows his Sheep*, and they obediently hear his *Voice and follow him*; as the Custom of the Eastern was and

and is still, to lead, and not to drive Vol. II.  
their Sheep.

But now, if this be the true Temper of a Christian, what shall we think of those, who *despise Government, and speak evil of Dignities,* are turbulent and factious in the State, and rend and tear the Church by groundless Schisms and Divisions; and for the sake of small indifferent things, such as a Posture, in publick Worship, the Colour of the Minister's Garment, and the like, break the Unity of the Spirit, and the Sacred Bond of Peace?

And what shall we think of those too, who in lesser Societies and Families, are impatient of all Restraint, throw off all Discipline, are Headstrong and Untractible, and are drawn to Obedience by nothing but meer Force and Compulsion? And finally, what shall we think of those that spurn at the Commands even of God himself, and are deaf to all the Affectionate Calls of their Saviour, that compassionate good Shepherd, who laid down his Life for his Sheep, to rescue 'em from the Jaws of the Infernal Lyon?

If then an obedient governable Temper be the Temper of a Sheep of Christ's Flock, what kind of Creatures may

Vol. II. those be accounted which we but now  
described? Whatever they may pretend, the Sheep of *Jesus* they cannot be, for this is quite contrary to the submissive Spirit of his Institution, and to his own Example. Who in his tender Years was subject to his Parents in all things, and when he appear'd in the World, was obedient to the Law under which he was born, and to the Government under which he liv'd, and to God, his Heavenly Father to *Death*, even the cruel ignominious *Death of the Cross*; saying, with admirable Self-Resignation, when the bitter Cup of his Sufferings was offered him (the very sight of which put him into so great an Agony, that he sweat great Drops of Blood, and beg'd most earnestly, that if it were possible that terrible Cup might pass from him) *Nevertheless, not my Will but thine be done.*

Now can any one, after all this, have the Face to stile himself one of Christ's Sheep, who is remarkable for nothing so much as *Disobedience*; and that not only to every *Humane Ordinance*, but even to that Blessed Saviour of his, whose Name he bears? No, no, 'tis plain to whom he belongs, and whose Government he is under, even that of

the

the great Apostate Spirit ; who was a Vol. II.  
Rebel from the beginning, and tempted ~~us~~  
our first Parents to that Fatal Trans-  
gression of their Creator's Command,  
which we all so sadly smart for ever  
since, and who still *works in the Chil-  
dren of Disobedience*. *His Servants we are*  
*to whom we obey*, and he that will sub-  
mit to no Government but that of the  
Prince of Darkness, who makes it his  
constant Business to embroil and un-  
hinge all Government besides ; must ex-  
pect no other than to have his Portion  
with that his Governour in his Infernal  
Kingdom. And whoever hopes to be  
plac'd among the Sheep, on the Right  
Hand of Jesus at the Day of Judg-  
ment, must first learn to be governable  
and obedient to him here ; and to those  
likewise who are his Lawful Represen-  
tatives and Ministers, whom he hath  
set over us, whether in Church or  
State.

Fourthly, A Sheep is a *quiet, patient*  
Creature, not noisy and clamorous, and  
refractory when under the Shearer's  
hand, or even when going to the  
Slaughter, or when the deadly Knife is  
applied to his Throat.

IV.

And

Vol. II. And thus should every Christian be under God's Chastisements, and all the Disposals of his wise and good Providence. No murmurings and repinings, unseemly discontented Language or Behaviour should proceed from any of Christ's Flock, let his Sufferings and his Circumstances here be what they will. 'Tis our business to learn to possess our Souls in Patience, and quietly and silently to lie down under the Hand of the great Shepherd, without the least Resistance. And for this too we have the Shepherd's own admirable Example, who when he was oppressed and afflicted, a Man of Sorrows, and acquainted with Grief (tho' perfectly innocent and unworthy of such Treatment) yet he opened not his Mouth. And when he was brought as a Lamb to the Slaughter, as a Sheep before the Shearers is dumb, so he did neither strive nor cry, nor was his Voice to be heard in the Streets. As Mai. 53. Isaiah prophecy'd of him long before, and which he fulfilled to a tittle.

What shall we say then of those impatient Creatures to whom every Trouble and Affliction is intolerable, tho' it be only such as is common to Men; and makes 'em break out into unfitting Complaints,

Complaints, and extravagant Refle- Vol. II.  
ctions, sometimes, even upon God him-  
self? 'Tis well known, such Creatures  
there are in the World, and but too  
many; and 'tis a Rarity to meet with a  
Soul that is truly patient and resign'd.  
But this is to act more like a *Swine* than  
a *Sheep*; like those who live a Brutal  
Life, and place all their Happiness in  
the Pleasures of Sense here below, ra-  
ther than those who have such glorious  
Expectations as a Christian has in a  
World that is infinitely better.

Where the true Spirit of our Holy  
Religion is, there will be this Patience;  
and therefore, whoever finds himself  
of a contrary Temper under the Affli-  
tions and Troubles he meets with in  
the World, it concerns him highly, to  
do what he can to amend and alter it,  
and earnestly to beg of God to furnish  
his Soul with this excellent Grace; which  
is so needful to carry us through the  
manifold Changes and Chances of this  
Life, and is a Disposition of Mind as  
inseparable from true Christianity, as a  
passive Quietness is from the Nature of  
a Sheep.

But after all, in the last place, tho' a  
Sheep is an *Innocent, Profitable, Gover-*  
*nable and Patient Creature*, and there-  
fore

Vol. II. fore very apt to represent a Christian  
by, who should be all this ; yet 'tis a  
Creature very apt to *wander*, and be  
*lost*, and so are we, God knows, the  
very best of us, too much ! the

In this particular we all resemble  
Sheep too nearly ; and were we as like  
'em in other respects, as this, it would  
alleviate the Fault, and incline the good  
Shepherd to seek and pity, rather than  
to punish us. and

But this is our Condemnation, that  
we have very little of the *Sheep* in us  
but a strange Proneness to *go astray* ; and  
leave those Paths we know we ought  
to walk in, and go in those, which we  
know are strictly forbidden us, and  
which too, we can't but know, will  
certainly bring us to Ruine.

II. Wherefore we will now proceed to  
consider, how aptly the Condition of  
those who leave the Paths of their Du-  
ty and follow wicked Courses, is com-  
par'd to that of a Sheep that is *stray'd*  
and *lost*.

I. And first, a *stray'd* and *lost* Sheep  
is expos'd to many great and unknown  
Dangers, particularly to the Fury of  
wild Beasts in those Countries that are  
infested by them ; and what can more  
lively set forth the sad Condition a  
wan-

wandering Sinner is in than this? He Vol. II. straggles at random, thoughtless of every thing but how to gratify a present unreasonable Brutish Humour; and goes thus heedlessly on from one Vice and Folly to another, till he is lost before he is aware in a Wilderness of Sin and Delusion, barren of every thing that is truly good; where his Soul suffers a Famine of the Grace of God, and is torn by the Briars of dismal Cares and Anxieties, Fears and Misgivings of Heart, and often feels the Lashes of a guilty Conscience: And instead of the pure Streams, and green Pastures, to which the good Shepherd us'd constantly to lead him, while he continued in the Flock, nothing but a vast comfortless Desart, in which he must daily pine away till he perish.

That is, instead of the unspeakable Comforts of Religion, the Peace and Quiet of Mind, and the continual Blessing of God, which a good Christian experiences while under the Government of his Saviour; the wandering Sinner meets with nothing of true Content and Satisfaction, but every thing that is contrary to it; and in a short time both Body and Soul must feel the dreadful Consequences of his Extravagancy;

Vol. II. gancy ; Diseases, and Poverty, and a hasty Death, and then, which is worst of all, a sad after-reckoning in another World.

But besides all this, what if this stray Sheep should meet with Beasts of Prey? What Defence could it make? Is it swift enough to save it self by flight? Is it strong enough to defend it self in the Encounter? Or is it cunning enough by some Stratagem and ready Contrivance to avoid the Danger? No, nothing of all this, but submit it must to its miserable Fate without all Remedy. And just so is it with a wandering Sinner. Naked and defenseless he is to every Temptation, and a ready easy Prey to the great Destroyer; who was a Murtherer from the beginning, and like a roaring Lyon, is continually going to and fro, seeking whom he may devour.

And now, let any Man say, whether that is not very dear bought Liberty, for which a Man must pay not only his Quiet, his Safety, and his Innocence, but his *Life*; and that which is infinitely more precious, his *Soul*?

And is it not much better to be guided by the prudent Care of a good Shepherd, and continue safe in the Flock by

Day,

Day, and in the Fold by Night, under Vol. II.  
his watchful Eye and sure Protection,  
and want no maner of thing that is  
good ; than for a little fancied Liberty,  
to run our selves into so many una-  
voidable Hazards and Dangers, as were  
before described ?

One would think, no Man in his  
Wits, would make so ill a Choice as  
every Sinner does, when he grows  
weary of Security and Happiness, and  
presses hard after Misery and Ruine.  
But so it is, God knows, too often,  
and so it will be still, as long as Men  
give themselves up to follow the Stream  
of their own vile Inclinations and  
Lusts ; and he that once lets loose the  
Reins to them tho' but a little ; in all  
Probability will soon be out of call of  
the Shepherd, and go astray like a  
Sheep that is lost, and be exposed to  
all the Misfortunes of that wandring  
Condition, and that beyond all help.

For secondly, as a lost Sheep is out  
of the *Government* of the Shepherd, so  
is it out of his *Protection* too ; it is not  
only out of his *Call*, whereby it may be  
put in mind of returning to the Flock,  
and directed where to find it, but what-  
ever Accidents befall it, it can have no  
Succour, or Relief. And just thus is  
the

**Vol. II.** the Condition of a wandering Sinner. He  
is not only soon out of reach of good  
Advice and Reproof, and either will  
not hear or not regard any Calls or In-  
vitations to return to his Duty; but  
has forfeited the Protection of the great  
Shepherd of our Souls Christ Jesus, by  
throwing off his Government, desert-  
ing his Flock and his Fold, and setting  
up for himself in a new way of Life.  
*My Sheep, says he, hear my Voice and  
follow me, and they that do so, none  
shall be able to pluck them out of my hand,*  
John 10. 28.

But those that neither hear his Voice,  
nor follow him, but stray about where  
their own Fancy leads them; these are  
not of his Sheep, and he regards 'em  
not, but leaves them to the Fatal Issue  
of their own wicked Choice.

That is, the obstinately vicious, that  
despise and spurn at all the Methods that  
are taken to reduce their Wandrings,  
and will have their own way whatever  
God or Man can do to reclaim them;  
these shall sadly feel the want of what  
they have rejected and abus'd, and  
smart under the dismal Consequences  
of their Wickedness.

Indeed

Indeed the Mercies of God are infinite; and tho' it is but just that he should abandon those, who first have disown'd him; yet an *intire* Desertion we never read of, but where Men have first given *themselves* up to a *Reprobate Mind*, and are become incurable. And therefore, when the Miseries a lost Sheep suffers make it become sensible of its sad Condition, and cry aloud for Help, the good Shepherd, as the Parable assures us, will seek and bring home upon his Shoulders the poor miserable Creature. *For the Son of Man*, says our Lord, *is come to seek and to save that which was lost.*

Luke 15.5.

Luke 19.

10.

But yet, tho' this, to our unspeakable Comfort, is true, Let no Man vainly presume upon God's extraordinary Protection from spiritual Dangers, when he wilfully runs himself into them, and will not hearken to the usual Methods that are appointed to recall him. For there is a degree of wandering which he will not restore; and every Degree of it for the time, puts us out of his Protection till we are brought back; and where our wandrings will end, we cannot tell. They may be fatal to us sooner than we think for; for there is no Promise of God's defending

338 *Practical Discourses upon the*  
*Vol. II.* us but when we keep within the bounds  
~~~~~ of our Duty.

Wherefore, *let no Man sin*, in hopes *that Grace will abound*, lest he provoke God for ever to deprive him of it. Or in the Language of the Parable, let none of Christ's Sheep dare to stray from his Fold and his Flock, presuming that he will seek him out, and bring him safe home again; lest in Anger he permit him to take his own course, and leave him to himself, till he be devour'd by the great Destroyer, or fall into the Bottomless Pit.

**III.** For thirdly, every Body knows that a stray Sheep, if not sought and brought back, will daily stray still further on, and is never likely of its self to find the way again to the Fold. 'Tis wholly intent upon picking up what it meets with here and there in the way, every green Turf tempts it still further and further; till Mischief befals it, and puts an end to its miserable Life. And just thus it is with a Sinner that wanders from the Paths of God's Commandments. He thinks of nothing but gratifying his present Inclinations and Lusts; one sensual Delight draws him on to taste of another, and that gives him a View of a third, and that of still more

more and more, and so he goes on, Vol. II.  
egaling his Brutish Appetites, and ~~never~~  
thinks not of the Shepherd or the Fold,  
till Hunger pinches him, or the Wolf  
appears; that is, he takes no thought  
about God or Religion, till some Af-  
fliction or Sickness awakes him, and  
Death and Judgment stare him in the  
Face, and then Fear and Amazement  
seize him, and fly he would for Refuge  
but he knows not whither.

O wretched Exchange, of Plenty,  
Happiness and Safety, for Danger and  
Want, Horror and Despair, and end-  
less Misery! If this be the Consequence  
of going astray like a Sheep that is lost,  
what Reason have we all, who all like  
Sheep have gone astray, to cry out  
with the most importunate Earnestness  
in the Words of *David*, Ps. 119. ult. *O*  
*seek thy Servants, for we do not forget thy*  
*Commandments!*

Having thus shewn upon what Ac-  
counts Men under the Discipline of  
true Religion, especially the Christian,  
are so often in Scripture compared to  
*Sheep*, and why such as leave the Paths  
of their Duty, and take wicked Courses  
are said to go *astray like a Sheep that is*  
*lost*; (whereby we may see how ex-  
pressive the beginning of the publick

Vol. II. Confession of Sins in our Church is, and  
which if we are not much affected  
with, 'tis our own Fault) and having  
made some Improvement of both to our  
Practice: I come now to conclude with  
some Remarks upon the good Shep-  
herd in the Parable, his so diligently  
*seeking* his lost Sheep, and tender Care  
to bring it safe home to his Flock: *He*  
*goeth into the Mountains after it until*  
*he find it; and when he hath found it, he*  
*layeth it on his Shoulders rejoicing.*

And indeed, unless our merciful Sa-  
viour, in pity to a Sinner's lost undone  
**Condition**, first *seeks* him, by his pre-  
venting Grace, he can't so much as *de-  
sire* to be brought back to the Fold he  
hath deserted: there is such a bewitch-  
ing, stupifying Quality in Sin, that  
when a Man is once habituated to it,  
'tis beyond the Power of *Humane* means  
effectually to turn him from it; and  
he only that *made* the Soul of Man,  
knows how to give it such a feeling  
Sense of the Error of his ways, as to  
incline him in earnest to take a better  
Course.

And when the wandering Creature is  
brought to a sight of his Danger, and  
desires never so earnestly to be deli-  
ver'd from it; yet without the Divine  
Guidance

Guidance all will be in vain, for all Vol. II.  
our Sufficiency is of God, without whom we can do nothing.

But then, for our Encouragement, whoever sincerely and importunately implores his Aid shall have it ; he will be found of those that seek him ; the good Shepherd will hear their Cry and will help them : Only this must always be remembred, that we must co-operate with the Assistances we receive from our compassionate Redeemer ; we must observe his Directions, and give up our selves intirely to his Guidance, and follow him close, with the greatest Care and Circumspection, or else all is to no purpose : We shall stray and be lost again, and our last wandrings will become more fatal than our first.

And how can we think, but that he who is truly sensible, that he has lost himself in the ways of Sin beyond all Recovery, if left to his own Ignorance and Impotence ; and sees by a daily Experience that he is still more and more bewildred in his evil Courses, and unless the great good Shepherd would pity his wretched Condition, and seek him out and bring him back, he must for ever stray till he perish : How can we think but that such a one should cry

Vol. II. out with the most passionate Earnestness,  
and feeling Concern, of one that is in  
a lost undone Condition, *O seek thy  
Servant!* and be ready gladly to do  
any thing that might contribute to his  
Safety !

Indeed, there is no other Remedy in  
so forlorn a Case as this, but for the  
Sinner to lift up his Voice and cry a-  
loud to Jesus to seek and to save him;  
to beg that he would send out his Light  
and his Truth, that they may lead him  
and bring him to *his holy Hill*, and to  
*his dwelling*, and make him once more  
hear the *Voice of Joy and Gladness.*

PL 43. 3. But how can I expect, may a wretched  
Sinner say, that Christ should ever  
*seek so vile a Creature as I am!* What  
Advantage will my return be, to that  
great Shepherd, *whose are the Cattle up-  
on a thousand Hills?* How can I think  
that *he* should ever seek a starv'd and  
famish'd Sheep, which by its willful  
wandrings from the Fold, and disre-  
gard of all his affectionate Calls and  
Warnings to come back; may justly  
have provok'd him to abandon it for  
ever! Could I find the way back of *my  
self*, 'twould be an inestimable Favour  
to be again receiv'd; but for such a  
Miscreant as I to hope to be sought after,  
how

how can it be! Oh, no; 'twould be Vol. II.  
unpardonable Presumption to expect ~~the~~  
it.

Thus may a dejected Sinner, when come to a thorough feeling of his sad Condition reason with himself: And when he knows not which way to direct his Steps, and is amaz'd and confounded in his guilty Thoughts; 'tis but too often that Despair of ever recovering that happy State, which once he despis'd and turn'd his Back upon, makes him lay aside all Endeavours after it, and give himself up as irrecoverably gone, and take what Path shall offer next. And indeed, the highest Presumption it would be, to look for so much tender Care, when we have so little deserv'd it, and so much deserv'd the contrary; were we not encourag'd thus to hope, by him whose Compassions are infinite. *For thus saith the Lord* Ezek. 34. *God, with respect to the Kingdom of* <sup>11.</sup> *his dear Son, and the Favour he would shew to wretched Mankind, by and through him;* *I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick.* What unparallel'd Goodness is here, and what ample Encourage-

344 Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. ment for every wandering Sinner to  
hope, and cry aloud, even for such  
great and undeserved Mercy as this!

But as *David*, when he confess'd that  
he had *gone astray like a sheep that was  
lost*, and thereby acknowledg'd the mi-  
serable Condition he had brought him-  
self to by leaving the way of God's  
Commandments ; and then beg'd ear-  
nestly that God would *seek his servant*,  
restore him to his Integrity, and bring  
him back to those Paths of Holiness  
from which he had so shamefully wan-  
dered : As *David*, makes it an Argu-  
ment to incline God to be thus gracious  
to him, that he *did not forget his Com-  
mandments* ; so there can be no greater  
Inducement to our merciful Saviour to  
bring back one of his lost Sheep by his  
special Grace, to a due Sense and Per-  
formance of his Duty, than his being  
heartily desirous to return to a new  
Life ; not altogether forgetful of the  
manifold Obligations that lie upon him  
to Obedience, and sensible that after all  
the Experiments he has try'd, sincere  
Religion is his only Happiness.

Twas this Temper of Mind that ren-  
dered the return of the Prodigal Son so  
successful ; and a Sinner thus dispos'd,  
need not doubt of all needful Help, to  
secure

Ps. 119.  
ult.

secure his safe Retreat ; from him who Vol. II.  
has assur'd us for our greater Encourage-  
ment, that he rejoiceth more at the  
finding one Lost Sheep, than for ninety  
and nine that never went astray.

Wherefore, whatever Temptations a  
Sinner may comply with to forsake the  
Paths of God's Commandments, and  
wander in the ways of Sin ; let him  
have a Care of wholly *forgetting* his  
Obligations of Obedience to God, and  
quite throwing off all Sense of his Du-  
ty. That is, let him have a care of a  
hardned Heart and a fear'd Conscience,  
of making a mock at Sin, and laughing  
and drolling upon Religion, and deri-  
ding those that make more Conscience  
of their ways than he does, and advise  
him better ; For this is the way to fix  
him irrecoverably in vile Courses, and  
will make all Methods to reclaim him  
ineffectual : 'Twill at length bring upon  
him an utter Oblivion to every thing  
that is good, and seal him up to De-  
struction.

And what a miserable hopeless Con-  
dition are *they* in, who have sinn'd  
themselves into an *Insensibility* of their  
sad State ; and have not only wandred  
beyond all Possibility of returning of  
themselves, but can't so much as cry  
out

Indeed, there will be a time when their Consciences shall be awaken'd from this dead Sleep; and then they'll call and cry, in the Bitterness of their Souls for Mercy: But then, alas! 'twill be too late. They have let slip the happy Opportunity of Grace and Salvation that once was put into their hands; and then there will be no retrieving it, but submit they must to the dreadful Punishment, which their incorrigible Wickedness has deserv'd.

This is a very melancholy Consideration, but 'tis a very true one; and may we all so seriously lay it to Heart now, as to prevent our experiencing the Truth of it hereafter!

And let us imitate the good Shepherd in the Parable, and as far as in us lies endeavour to reduce our wandring Brother: And by affectionate Advice and friendly Reproof, to make him sensible of his lost Condition, unless he returns by a speedy Repentance, and bring him off from those vicious Practices, which if persisted in, will certainly bring him to Ruine. This we may all of us do, in some measure, not  
the

the Clergy only but the Laity too ; and Vol. II.  
tis every one's Duty not to suffer *Sin* <sup>Lev. 19.</sup>  
*upon his Neighbour*, but to rebuke him <sup>17.</sup>  
for it ; and if the Law of Moses oblig'd  
us to this, much more does the Law of  
Christ. And nothing can be a greater  
Charity, nor a Work more acceptable  
to God, and our Blessed Saviour, than  
to convert a Sinner from the Error of his  
ways, and save a Soul from Eternal  
Death. This is to be Workers together  
with him for the good of Mankind ; it  
shews that we are animated with the  
same Spirit, and are sincerely desirous  
that the Kingdom of Christ may flour-  
ish, and that all may be obedient  
Sheep under the Government of the  
great good Shepherd Jesus Christ.

Tis true, this good Work must be  
manag'd with Discretion, if we would  
have it thoroughly successful ; and the  
Time, the *Manner*, the *Person*, and  
other incidental things must be consi-  
der'd, to carry it on smoothly, and  
without Offence. But after all, We  
may be too nice and curious in this  
Matter, as well as too downright and  
blunt ; and more good a great deal  
might we this way do one another,  
than we do ; were we not too much  
afraid of disobliging. Indeed 'tis an  
ungrate-

**Vol. II.** ungrateful Office to tell People of their Faults, and they cannot tell how to bear it even from those who have the highest Authority for doing it, the Bishops and Pastors of Christ's Flock, much less from those who are upon a Level with themselves, and only Sheep as they are. However, he that truly loves his Neighbour, and heartily desires his Happiness, will not see him make haste to be undone for ever, and not stop him a little, and acquaint him with his Danger, even with some Warmth and Earnestness, for fear of his Displeasure. And tho' the Man may be very angry at first with the impudent busy-body, as perhaps he may call him, for giving him Disturbance in a way he so much delights in; yet in cool Blood he may consider better of it, and it may do him good. He may then begin to see his Error, which he took but little notice of before, and find Reason to be thankful for the *Faithful Wounds of his Friend*; for as Solomon long ago observ'd, *He that rebuketh a Man, afterward shall find more favour,*

**Prov. 27. 6.** *than he that flattereth with the Tongue.*

**Prov. 28. 23.** But, whether 'tis well receiv'd or not, seasonable Reproof is a very great Charity, and shall not lose its Reward; and 'tis

tis so much a Christians Duty too, to Vol. II.  
give it when there is just occasion; that the Omission of it, in the *Laiy*,  
as well as the *Clergy*, is a very great Fault, and of very ill Consequence;  
and such an Irreligious Connivance at our Brother's Sins, and un-compaffionate Disregard of his dangerous and most deplorable Condition, shall be severely accounted for, when Enquiry shall be made into our Works of Mercy, Matt. 25, of which this is none of the least.

And as the good Shepherd, when he had found his stray Sheep, laid it upon his Shoulders, and brought it home rejoicing, and told the good News to his Friends and Neighbours, saying, *Rejoyce with me, for I have found my Sheep that was lost;* so 'tis an inexpressible Pleasure to any truly good Man to be instrumental in the Recovery of a poor deluded Creature, who was almost dead in Trespasses and Sins; and had it not been for his kind Admonitions, in all Probability would have been irrecoverably lost.

This is matter of true Joy indeed: And every good Christian, and even the Angels in Heaven, and our Blessed Lord himself, will gladly bear a part in it; for he hath told us, *that there shall be*

**Vol. II.** be Joy in Heaven over one Sinner that repents,  
 Luk. 15.7, more than over ninety and nine just Persons which need no Repentance. The greater and more hopeless the Danger is, the greater and more surprizing will be the Joy; when 'tis escaped; and that in the Deliverer as well as him that is delivered: And the rescue of a wretched perishing Soul out of the very Terrors of the Prince of the Powers of the Air, is so much to the Honour of God, the Shame and Disappointment of the Devil, and the poor Creatures Happiness; that it may justly cause extraordinary rejoicing. As a Man would be more sensibly affected with the Recovery of a Child from the Brink of the Grave; than with the continued Health of all the rest of his Family.

## The P R A Y E R.

### I.

**A**ND thou, most Holy, and most Compassionate Jesus, thou great and good Shepherd and Bishop of our Souls, who camest down from Heaven to seek and to save that which was lost, and not to call the righteous but Sinners to Repentance: Have Mercy upon me, a poor wandering deluded

deluded Creature, and leave me not to Vol. II.  
my own Counsels, lest my Errors and my ~~many~~  
Ignorances increase, and my Sins abound  
to my Destruction ; and I fall before my  
Adversary, and the Enemy of Souls re-  
joyce over me, as his miserable Prey,  
whose tender Mercies are cruel.

I have shamefully strayed, O Lord thou  
knowest, from my Duty, and the way of  
thy Commandments ; and now groan un-  
der the sad Consequences of this my wicked-  
ness and Folly : I am lost and bewildred,  
even past Hopes of return, unless thou  
seek me out by the powerful Calls of thy  
Spirit, and bring me back by his unerring  
Conduct. O therefore send that Blessed  
Spirit down, that he may rest upon me,  
and effectually move me to a Reformation  
of every evil Work ! And grant that I may  
intirely give my self up to his Guidance,  
clearfully following wherever he shall lead  
me ; and never provoke him to leave me  
and forsake me !

### II.

Convince me, I beseech thee, daily more  
and more, of my true Interest, and my  
great end ! That I may waste my days no  
longer in empty vain Pursuits ; but live  
up for the future to the Dignity of my Na-  
ture, and most Holy Profession, in Inno-  
cence and Purity, Patience, ~~Firmility~~  
and

Vol. II. and Obedience, doing Injury to none, but  
all the good I am able in my Generation :  
As becomes one of thy Flock, who wert  
holy and harmless, meek and lowly in  
Heart ; and mad'st it thy whole Business  
to glorify thy Father, and do good to  
Mankind, setting us an Example that we  
should follow thy Steps. And O, do thou  
enlarge my Soul that I may tread in those  
thy blessed Steps, and run with Chearfulness  
the way of thy Commandments ! Then  
shall I truly walk at Liberty, when I have  
regard to thy Precepts above all things, for  
thy Service is perfect Freedom ! So shall I  
glorify thee with my Body and my Spirit,  
which are thine ; so shall I live worthy of  
the Blessed Name by which I am called,  
and as befits a Candidate for a Crown that  
fadeth not away, Eternal in the Heavens ;  
and which thou, Blessed Jesus, with won-  
drous Love, hast purchas'd for me with  
thy most precious Blood.

Lord ! Let thy tender Eye of Mercy al-  
ways look upon me, as I sincerely put my  
Trust in thee. Convert my Soul, and lead  
me in the Paths of Righteousness for  
thy Name's sake : I have gone too long  
astray from thee, like a Sheep that is lost;  
O do thou seek thy Servant, for I do not  
forget thy Commandments !

Amen, Dearest Redeemer, Amen.

P A R A.

PARABLE X.

Of the Unjust Steward.

Luke xvi. 1, &c.

And he said unto his Disciples, there was a certain Rich Man which had a Steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his Goods.

And he called him, and said unto him, how is it that I hear this of thee? Give an Account of thy Stewardship, for thou mayst be no longer Steward.

Then the Steward said within himself, what shall I do? For my Lord taketh away from me the Stewardship, I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receive me into their Houses.

So he call'd every one of his Lord's Debtors unto him, and said unto the first, how much owest thou unto my Lord? And he said, an hundred Measures of Oil; and he said unto him, take thy Bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

Then said he unto another, and how much owest thou? And he said an Hundred

A a Measures

*Practical Discourses upon the*

Measures of Wheat ; and he said unto him, take thy Bill, and sit down quickly, and write fourscore.

And the Lord commended the Unjust Steward because he had done wisely ; for the Children of this World, are in their Generation wiser than the Children of Light.

And I say unto you, make to your selves Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteousness, that when ye shall fail they may receive you into Everlasting Habitations.

**T**H E Ancient Fathers look'd up on this as the most difficult and obscure of all our Saviour's Parables ; and so have several Modern Writers since, and Cajetan particularly (a great Doctor of the Roman Church) confesses he can't tell what to make of it. And out of the Abundance of his Modesty, and profound Respect to our Lord, because he can't, thinks no Body else can, and says that 'tis not only difficult, but impossible to give its true meaning. As if Christ spake so unintelligibly in it, that he could never be understood.

But I suppose the Reason of this was, their attempting to make every Circumstance

stance in the Parable suit exactly with Vol. II.  
the Scope and Design of it, and answer  
directly in every thing : Which tho' in  
some Parables it does, yet must not be  
expected from the most ; which are  
only intended to represent, by some fa-  
miliar Resemblance, or Comparison,  
a Piece of useful Doctrine and Instru-  
tion. And therefore if we can find  
out what *that* is, 'tis sufficient ; and as  
for the manner of expressing it, we must  
not squeeze, and strain and torture that  
too much, but be content with what  
comes freely and naturally from it. But  
tho' the *Substance*, or Kernel of a Para-  
ble is that which is to be chiefly look'd  
after in the Explication of it, yet the  
Circumstantials, the Shell and outside,  
must not be wholly disregarded ; being  
like that of some noble Plants and  
Fruits, not without its Excellence and  
Use.

Now the main Drift and Design of  
this Parable seems to be Two-fold ;  
*First*, to reprove Mens strange Careles-  
ness and Indifference to Religion, and  
Thoughtless Laziness in the Prosecution  
of it, tho' the greatest Concern of all ;  
by comparing it with the cunning Con-  
trivance and great Industry of Men that  
give themselves up to the World to

A a 2 gain

Vol. II. gain the Point they aim at, tho' a meer  
~~~~ Trifle in comparison with this : *For the*

v. 8.

*Children of this World are wiser in their Generation, &c. And Secondly, to shew, the great Wisdom of improving the present Blessings, and good things God has here below committed to our Trust and Management, to the Furtherance of our Eternal Future Happiness above ; Make to your selves Friends with the Mammon of Unrighteousness, &c.*

v. 9.

I. The First of these is represented thus.  
*There was a certain Rich Man which had a Steward, and the same was accus'd unto him that he had wasted his Goods ; upon which he called him to account, and told him he should be no longer Steward. This made the Steward full of Thought what he should do hereafter for a Livelihood ; He could not dig (forsooth) he was too good for that, and had not been bred to work, but to Idleness and Ease, and was better at cheating and purloining, than honest Industry and Labour (as is the Case of too many Servants still;) and to beg he was ashamed, as Pride, and Fraud, and Idleness usually go together. What then should he do ? Why this at last he resolved on ; Namely, to be true to his Principles, (tho' very bad ones)*

ones) and to go on in cheating and de- Vol. II.  
frauding his Lord; and accordingly *he call'd every one of his Lord's Debtors*  
*privately to him, and ask'd them one*  
*by one, How much owest thou unto my*  
*Lord?* And when they had told him,  
he gave them the Writing which he had  
of them, in which they acknowledg'd  
themselves so and so indebted to his  
Lord, and bid them change the several  
Sums into a less; as he that ow'd *an*  
*Hundred Measures of Oyl*, he bid him  
turn it into *Fifty*; he that ow'd an Hun-  
dred Measures of Wheat, he bid him set  
down Fourscore instead of it, and so  
on. And by this he oblig'd them, not  
only upon account of Kindness and  
Gratitude (which was no more to be  
depended upon then, than now) but  
by a direct Compact and Bargain, *to re-*  
*ceive him into their Houses*, when his  
Lord had turn'd him off. And by this  
cunning Contrivance, he made that  
same Falshood and Dishonesty, which  
was the occasion of the Loss of his  
Stewardship, the means of his future  
Support. And the *Policy* and *Craft* of  
this way of proceeding, his Lord could  
not but commend, tho' not the *Honesty*  
of it you may be sure; and our Savi-  
our makes this first excellent Remark

Vol. II. upon it, the *Children of this World* are wiser in their Generation than the *Children of Light*. That is, Men that place all their Happiness here below, and mind nothing but the World, are a great deal shrewder in their way, and manage their sordid Affairs with much more Thought and Contrivance and Application ; than the *Children of Light*, those that profess to seek a better Country, the Regions of Eternal Glory, do their Heavenly Interest, tho' it be of such infinitely greater Consequence.

And then, from the particular Course the Unfaithful Steward took to ingratiate himself with his Lord's Debtors, and with his Lord's Substance to make a good Provision for himself hereafter ; our Saviour takes occasion to give us another very Excellent, and Useful piece of Advice, Namely, that since we are but Stewards of the good things of this World, which God hath intrusted us with, to promote his Glory, and to be beneficial to one another as we have opportunity, and of which we must render Account to him at last : We would imitate the *Prudence*, tho' not the *Unfaithfulness* of the Steward in the Parable, and be so wise as to make Friends with the Mammon of Unrighteousness,

ousness, to improve that Portion of Vol. II. Worldly Wealth, which God shall give us, and which is too often abus'd to very ill Purposes, and the occasion of much Wickedness; to improve it by Charity and good Works, to the promoting our Eternal Happiness in Heaven, *That when we fail,* and the time comes that we must be strip'd of every good thing here below, and return into the World of Spirits as naked as when we first came into *this;* *They,* the Blessed Angels, the Ministers of God's Kingdom, *may receive us into those everlasting Habitations,* and give us Possession of those immense Rewards which are prepar'd for faithful and wise Servants, and welcome us to the Joy of our Lord.

Having thus seen the Two-fold Design of our Blessed Saviour in speaking this Parable; we shall, without taking any further notice of the Particulars of the *Narration,* apply our selves to consider those things which he intended to represent by it; and more especially

The *First* of them; which is the strange Carelessness, and Thoughtless Indifference and Coolness, with respect to the great Business of Religion and Eternal Salvation, which is but too vi-

I.

Vol. II. sible even in those that profess to be  
~~~~ Children of the Light, to be Christians,  
Disciples of the Holy Jesus, and Candidates for Heaven: When the Men of  
the World, who make Riches their Heaven and Mammon their God, are quite  
another thing, all Life and Diligence,  
and Prudence in the Prosecution of  
those Trifles in Comparison. Nay,  
when the Children of the Light them-  
selves are *all this*, in the Manage-  
ment of their *secular Affairs*; and incon-  
siderate Drones only in the Pursuit of  
Happiness Eternal. This is unaccoun-  
table indeed, and deserves the severest  
Reproof. For what Interest can be  
greater than that which the Children  
of Light, as such, profess to pursue?  
What of so great Consequence as Ever-  
lasting Salvation? And *what will it pro-*  
*fit a Man if he should gain the whole*  
*World, and lose his Immortal Soul*; and  
what in it is of value sufficient to be ac-  
cepted in exchange for it, when it is  
once lost, to redeem it?

To save our Souls is to make our  
selves for ever *happy* in the largest and  
highest Sense of that Blessed Word;  
that is, as full as we can hold of the  
most exalted Pleasure and Delight, the  
most perfect Satisfaction and Joy that  
our

our Natures are capable of ; in the Society of Saints and Angels, of Jesus our dear Redeemer, and of God himself ; in a place of infinite and inexpressible Glory, and all this without the least Allay, Intermission or Disturbance, to Ages without end. And to *lose* our Souls, is the direct Reverse.

That is, it is to make our selves forever *Miserable*, in the largest and most comprehensive Sense of that dreadful Word, and as full as we can hold of the most exquisite Torment, Vexation and Remorse that our Natures are capable of ; in the Company of the worst of Men, of Hellish Fiends and Furies, and of our greatest Enemy and Destroyer the Devil ; in a Place of infinite and inexpressible Horror and Dread, and all this without the least Mitigation, Intermission, or Hope, to all Eternity.

Now what can more concern us, than to attain such a Happiness, and escape such a Misery as this ? And what is there in this World that is comparable to either ? The Truth is, Man's only true Interest is the Interest of his Soul, and every thing here below, ought to be so far valu'd, and no further, than as it may be instrumental to his future Happiness.

For

Vol. II. For what is a short uncertain Life here,  
in this State of Tryal and Probation,  
whether it be prosperous or afflicted,  
in comparison with the Happiness or  
Misery of a boundless Eternity ! How  
will all the Glories and Gayeties of  
the present World vanish like a Sha-  
dow when our Eyes shall be clos'd by  
Death ! And if abus'd to Luxury and  
Pride, and Oppression, and the Extin-  
ction of true Goodness ; they will be  
immediately chang'd into the intolera-  
ble Stings and Upbraiding of a despe-  
rately guilty Conscience, which will be  
pricking and wounding the distracted  
Soul for ever.

And on the other hand, what No-  
things will the Troubles and Afflictions  
of this World seem, the Labours of  
Repentance, the Struggles we have had  
with our corrupt Affections, the Straits  
of a scanty Fortune, the ill Treatment  
we have met with from unreasonable  
and wicked Men, and the like ; what  
*Nothings* will every thing of this Na-  
ture seem to a pious Soul when admitted  
into Heaven ! Where all Tears shall be  
wip'd from his Eyes, and Sorrow for  
ever chas'd away by the Welcomes of  
his Redemer Jesus !

So that *this* World, take it which way we will, and on whatever side we view it, is really as nothing to us, and the other is our *All*. As we use the present well or ill, it will be instrumental indeed to our future Happiness, or Ruine; but those Futurities are the chief Object of our Care and Concern, and things present are to be regarded with respect to *them*. *Here* we are plac'd to make our Fortunes for Eternity; *that* is our great End, and proper Business, and he that does not *that*, does nothing. He fools away his Life in a vain Pursuit of Trifles, and is fatally busy in filling up the Measure of his Iniquities, and then drops away into the dreadful Place of Eternal Weeping, and Wailing, and Gnashing of Teeth.

Salvation then being of such infinite Importance, and our greatest Concern of all, to which nothing else is comparable; one would think it should have a suitable Regard. But yet, what more common than for People to mind every thing more than their Salvation, and to be so indifferent to nothing, as to that! To let every little inconsiderable thing take place of the Care of their Souls, as if they were not worth the caring for, or that a very little Care

when

Vol. II. when they had nothing else to do,  
would be sufficient!

What Industry, and Warmth, and Eagerness do we see in Men upon all other Occasions, when bustling for the things of the World ; what Contrivance to manage all Opportunities to the best Advantage, and improve every the smallest Matter that seems to lead to Honour, Wealth or Pleasure : But all the Coldness and listless Dulness imaginable to whatever relates to our Eternal Interest in the World to come; as if we were perfect Infidels, and look'd upon things of this Nature, as a Fable or a Dream.

And in this stupid and truly dreadful Condition, Men seem to be easy and quiet, nay to be afraid of being rous'd out of it ; and by an affected Forgetfulness of its being the *one thing needful*, endeavour to make themselves still more and more insensible. As if they were resolv'd effectually to ruine themselves notwithstanding all the Care that God and Man can take to prevent it ; and in the midst of such Advantages, as the Christian Church hath not enjoy'd greater, since the times of the Apostles.

What can be at the bottom of this, but downright rank Infidelity, or strange

strange Thoughtlessness and Stupidity? Vol. II.  
And if 'twere only among *the Children* of this World, who don't pretend to any thing beyond the present, it would not be so much to be wondred at; but for those that profess to be *Children of Light*, and to have the Hopes and Expectations of a Christian, for these to take so little notice of their Heavenly Reversion, is strangely unaccountable.  
*The Children of this World are much wiser in their Generation*, and *the Children of Light* too, can be wise and diligent enough in the Management of the Affairs of this World; but as for the great Business of Salvation, 'tis slighted and neglected by almost every Body, or at least is not pursu'd with that Vigour as it ought to be, and as both the *Children of this World*, and the *Children of Light*, pursue the worthless perishing things here below.

But, do we really hope to be fav'd, and know what Salvation means, and yet do scarce any thing in order to it, nay rather do every thing almost that will deprive us of it and bring us to Destruction? When God and Jesus have done so much to save us (and which demonstrates of what infinite Moment it is to us) shall we do nothing for our selves?

Vol. II. selves? But violently pull down upon our Heads that Ruine, which so many Miracles have been wrought to preserve and secure us from! Strange Madness this!

Perhaps now and then we may purpose well, and resolve upon a more serious and hearty Prosecution of our Salvation for the future; and when we have heard a moving Sermon, or read a pious Book, or have had some good Advice from those that truly desire our Happiness, this may so far work upon us as to cause a few Sighs, and some good Wishes, and Desires, and it may be Resolutions, and thereupon we think our selves very well inclin'd, and in a hopeful Condition: When after all we continue just as we were before, no visible Amendment of our evil ways, nor any, or but very faint Endeavours towards it.

But can any one be so weak as to think he shall go to Heaven with a Wish? That that Salvation which cost our Lord so dear, for which he suffer'd what would move Compassion in the most flinty Breast at the bare Relation of it; shall without any more to do become ours, whenever we faintly and lazily desire it?

One

One would wonder what such Peo- Vol. II.  
ple are made of, who in this greatest  
Concern of all, act so quite otherwise  
than they would do in any other Mat-  
ter of Importance. Tell them of a  
great Advantage, as to this World, so  
and so to be gain'd, or of a great Loss  
or Misfortune they are in danger of,  
which by such and such means may be  
prevented, you'll find much more than  
cool Wishes, and idle Desires; all their  
Powers will be summoned together to  
assist in a vigorous Prosecution of the  
thing. But when Heaven and Hell,  
Salvation and Damnation is the Busi-  
ness, a Wish and a Sigh is all.

You'll say perhaps, those good  
Wishes and Desires may come to some-  
thing in time, and are a Sign that Con-  
science is not quite fear'd and insensi-  
ble; that there is some spiritual Life  
and feeling in the Soul, and as long as  
there's Life, there's Hope. But, when  
the Life, is next Door to Death, the  
Hope is next Door to Despair; how-  
ever, the more Sense and Feeling there  
is in the Conscience, if it does not in-  
fluence the Man's Conversation, and  
produce Repentance and Amendment,  
tis so far from being an Argument for  
his hoping well of his Condition, that it  
rather

Vol. II. rather shews it to be extremely dangerous; when he thus sins on against all his Convictions, and a clamorous and awaken'd Conscience, and proceeds in the way to Destruction just as he us'd to do, only with this Aggravation, that his Eyes are now open, and he sees and knows where he is going.

Well, but it may be at length, Religion has wrought so far upon us, that now we solemnly resolve for the future to break off our former ill Courses, and live as becomes Christians. Let us effectually do this, and we shall be happy. But how do we perform these Resolutions? Even just as Children keep their Promises of doing so no more, when they are chid or corrected for their Faults; the next time a Temptation attacks us, the good Resolution is forgotten, and we yield as formerly. And then, when afterwards our Conscience upbraids us, we resolve again; and then again break our Resolutions; and so round and round continually in this vain Circle, and all the while deceive our selves into an Opinion, that because our Resolutions are good, our Condition is not much amiss.

But those Resolutions are very far Vol. II.  
from Good, which are over and over ~~over~~  
broken as soon as made ; and his Con-  
dition far from safe, who trifles thus  
with God and his own Conscience, and  
that in a Matter of the greatest Moment.  
But because God is infinitely good, and  
merciful, and long-suffering, therefore  
we thus presume upon him ; forgetting  
that he is infinitely holy and just too,  
that he hates Iniquity with a perfect Ha-  
tred, and has sworn, that the incorrigibly  
wicked shall never enter into his Rest.

But after all ; 'tis to be hop'd the time  
will come at last when we shall be wi-  
sfer, and hereafter these Resolutions of  
ours will stand firm, and be punctually  
made good. At present we are so in-  
cumbred with the World, and link'd  
to such and such Companions, and en-  
gag'd in such a way of Life, that we  
can't do as we would do ; but we pur-  
pose, by degrees, to disentangle our  
selves, and then we will in earnest set  
about the *One thing needful.*

That is, in plain *English*, when I have  
gained such an Estate, and have had my  
swing in such and such Vices, and am  
tyr'd and surfeited with them, and am  
no longer able to enjoy them ; then  
for Religion and another World.

Bo

When

Vol. II. When I'm grown Rich, and Old, and  
Infirm, and have nothing else to do,  
and am fit for nothing else ; then I'll  
begin to take care of my Salvation.

*Then I'll begin !* As if I had Life per-  
fectly at my Command, was sure I  
should live till then, and had Salvation  
so intirely in my own Power, as that  
with a very little Trouble I could secure  
it when I pleas'd ! But suppose I should  
die to Morrow, in the midst of my neg-  
lects of Religion, and in the full Car-  
riere of my Vices, what would become  
of me then ?

Or suppose I should live to be too old  
for the World, and then begin to think  
of applying my self to good things, but  
find that God has left me to my self,  
and that my Soul is as dead to Religion  
as ever : That I only change one Wick-  
edness for another, Lust for Avarice,  
Intemperance for Malice and Spite, but  
as for purifving my guilty Soul by a  
deep and sincere Repentance, I'm so  
much hardned that 'tis too late for that.  
Suppose such a Condition as this should  
grow upon me with my grey Hairs (and  
too many Instances there are of this Na-  
ture) and nothing consequently but  
Terrors inexpressible should then fill my  
Breast ; and when I think upon God  
and

and the Eternal World, into which I am Vol. II.  
just dropping, should feel nothing but hor-  
rid forebodeings of the Wrath to come:  
What shall I then think of my past  
Conduct with respect to my Salvation?  
And how shall I curse, in the bitterest  
Anguish of my Soul, that fatal Indiffe-  
rence to it formerly, that provoking  
Neglect of it, which now hath de-  
priv'd me of it, and seal'd me up to  
Ruine!

Would *the Children of this World*,  
thus depend upon uncertain Futurities,  
and let slip a present favourable Oppor-  
tunity in a Matter of any considerable  
Consequence, much less when their  
whole Worldly Interest was at Stake,  
and their Making, or their Ruine did  
depend upon their good or ill Success?  
Nay would we our selves be idle and  
unconcern'd, and put things off, and not  
do our utmost immediately in such a  
Case as this? No question, but we  
should be much wiser for *this* World,  
than we generally are for the *next*; nay  
we find that we are so, by every Day's  
Experience. But what unaccountable  
Folly and Sottishness this is, we have  
seen already.

What then, is to be done by us, and  
how must we prosecute this great Af-

Vol. II. fair of our Salvation? Must we shut  
our selves up from every thing that is  
secular, and throw aside all Worldly  
Business, and deny our selves all Plea-  
sures but those of Religion, and be con-  
tinually upon our Knees, and converse  
only with Heaven? No, this is to  
stretch the thing too far the other way,  
and would be inconsistent with many  
other Obligations that God hath laid  
upon us; 'tis the *excessive Application*  
to Worldly Business, and *immoderate*  
Pursuit of Pleasure that we are oblig'd  
to avoid, which are indeed the greatest  
Hindrances of the great Work of our  
Salvation. We should therefore be so  
wise, as to *use* the World without *abu-*  
*sing* it, and take heed of being *Lovers*  
*of Pleasure, more than Lovers of God.*

I. And First, 'twill be our Wisdom to  
avoid too great Earnestness in follow-  
ing the *Business* of the World. There  
is a great deal of Difference between a  
moderate Industry and Diligence in our  
several Callings and Employments, and  
such a total Application to them, that  
we can mind nothing else. The for-  
mer is our Duty, and the latter will be  
our Ruine. For this we may have al-  
ways observ'd, that the more People  
are greedy of the World, and in haste  
to

to raise Estates, and therefore plunge Vol. II.  
themselves into an Ocean of Business,  
and the Hurries and Encumbrances, and  
Temptations, that on all sides beat up-  
on them: The deeper Men are in this  
manner engag'd, the sooner they make  
Shipwreck of a good Conscience; and  
the Sense of Divine things decays and  
wafts away apace, and at length, too  
often dwindleth into nothing.

And indeed, How can it be other-  
wise? How can he expect to be a truly  
Pious Christian, that will allow him-  
self to think of nothing but the World?  
Religion does not work unaccountably  
and irresistibly, like a *Charm*, which  
steals its Effects upon us insensibly whe-  
ther we will or no; but must be che-  
rish'd and improv'd in a rational way,  
as all other Endowments of the Mind  
are, by Study, and Meditation, and  
close Application of Thought: And if  
*Salvation* is not worth this, as well as  
other things, 'tis very strange.

'Tis true, *God works in us ta will, and*  
*to do of his good Pleasure*, and 'tis by  
his Grace and Assistance that we are  
enabled to serve him acceptably; but  
what then? Must we therefore expect  
*miraculous Calls, and such powerful*  
*Impulses as cannot be resisted*; and that

Vol. II. whilst we go on in a Course that God  
has expressly forbidden, and assur'd us  
will end in our Destruction?

Do we think God so fond of our Happiness, as to increase the Measure of his Grace, the more we neglect and despise it; to shower it down in greatest Plenty on our Souls, when we least regard it, and seldom or never desire it, and make no manner of good use of it when we have it, but rather abuse it to a presumptuous Continuance in a Life of careless Irreligion? What strange Notions are these? What fatal Delusions!

But since Religion, as was said, is not design'd wholly to *exclude* Business, how shall we adjust the Matter between them? Why in short, as our Saviour has already adjusted it, *Matt. 6. 33.* Where he says, after having caution'd his Hearers against over-Carefulness for the World, *Seek ye FIRST the Kingdom of God, and his Righteousness.* That is, as to serve God acceptably, and save our Souls, is our *main Concern*, so in all Reason it should engage our *chief Care*, and the best of our Endeavours; and all things else being of infinitely less Moment and Importance than this, should give place to it, and have no *third greater*

greater Application and Regard, than Vol. II. may be subservient to, or at least is very well consistent with, our Duty to God, and our own Eternal Welfare. But when we invert this Order, and mind the World above all things, give it the first place in our Affections, and take little or no notice of Religion ; this is utterly inexcusable, and will be of very fatal Consequence. And therefore 'tis excellent Advice that the Apostle gives us, *Rom. 12. 11.* not to be slothful in Business, and yet withal, fervent in Spirit, serving the Lord.

But Secondly, as too much, so too little Business, and a Habit of Idleness, and constant Course of Pleasure is to be carefully avoided by him that would be wise to Salvation.

For People that have no Employment, and whose time lies upon their hands like a useless Drug ; tho' they may indeed improve that Leisure to very happy Purposes, yet 'tis seldom seen that they do so : And sinful Pleasures, to which they have Abundance of Temptation, do too often waste the precious Opportunity of laying up vast Treasures of Happiness in Heaven.

Whatever therefore, Mens Circumstances and Quality may be, some use-

Vol. II. whilst we go on in a Course that God  
has expressly forbidden, and assur'd us  
will end in our Destruction?

Do we think God so fond of our Happiness, as to increase the Measure of his Grace, the more we neglect and despise it; to shower it down in greatest Plenty on our Souls, when we least regard it, and seldom or never desire it, and make no manner of good use of it when we have it, but rather abuse it to a presumptuous Continuance in a Life of careless Irreligion? What strange Notions are these? What fatal Delusions!

But since Religion, as was said, is not design'd wholly to *exclude* Business, how shall we adjust the Matter between them? Why in short, as our Saviour has already adjusted it, *Matt. 6. 33.* Where he says, after having caution'd his Hearers against over-Carefulness for the World, *Seek ye FIRST the Kingdom of God, and his Righteousness.* That is, as to serve God acceptably, and save our Souls, is our *main Concern*, so in all Reason it should engage our *chief Care*, and the best of our Endeavours; and all things else being of infinitely less Moment and Importance than this, should give place to it, and have no greater

greater Application and Regard, than Vol. II. may be subservient to, or at least is very well consistent with, our Duty to God, and our own Eternal Welfare. But when we invert this Order, and mind the World above all things, give it the first place in our Affections, and take little or no notice of Religion ; this is utterly inexcusable, and will be of very fatal Consequence. And therefore 'tis excellent Advice that the Apostle gives us, *Rom. 12. 11.* not to be slothful in Business, and yet withal, fervent in Spirit, serving the Lord.

But Secondly, as too much, so too little Business, and a Habit of Idleness, and constant Course of Pleasure is to be carefully avoided by him that would be wise to Salvation.

II.

For People that have no Employment, and whose time lies upon their hands like a useless Drug ; tho' they may indeed improve that Leisure to very happy Purposes, yet 'tis seldom seen that they do so : And sinful Pleasures, to which they have Abundance of Temptation, do too often waste the precious Opportunity of laying up vast Treasures of Happiness in Heaven.

Whatever therefore, Mens Circumstances and Quality may be, some use-

Vol. II. ful way or other should be found out,  
of spending those many Hours, which  
for want of a settled Course of Busines,  
would otherwise be lost, or spent amiss.

What vast Improvements in divers Parts  
of Knowledge might those Men make,  
who are disengag'd from the Hurries of  
the World, and have Time at their  
Command, and may enjoy Solitude and  
Privacy, when, and as long as they  
please! And what a delicious Life must  
that needs be, which is divided between  
*Religion*, and *noble Studies*; the furnish-  
ing our Minds with the most excellent  
and beneficial Truths, and the saving  
of our Souls! But how pitifully mean  
is it on the contrary, and below the  
Dignity of a Rational Creature, either  
to be sick of one's Time, and drone and  
faunter it away, as perfectly at a Loss  
how to dispose of it; or else, to wast  
it by Day, in what they call Sports and  
Recreations, and by Night, in Riot,  
Uncleanness and Excess!

Not that all Diversions are wholly  
to be laid aside by a wise and good  
Man; for Health sometimes requires  
them, and the weary'd Mind, or the  
Body rather, whose Spirits are exhaust-  
ed by much Study, and close thinking,  
stands in need of such Refreshments,  
that

that it may again apply it self with fresh Vigour to those nobler Employments.

But then, they must be us'd only as Refreshments, now and then, and sparingly ; as we taste of a Rich Cordial to chear our drooping Spirits, but not in full Draughts, as we drink of common Liquors to asswage our Thirst.

To make Recreations and Sports a Man's Business, is a kind of Contradiction ; for the Notion of a Recreation, is, a short Refreshment of Nature, when tyrd and weary'd out with Business : And therefore to make that our Business, which is design'd to relieve us sometimes from the Fatigues of Business, is very odd and preposterous.

No doubt, but our Life is given and continu'd to us for much higher Purposes ; and whoever considers seriously what those Purposes are, and particularly that he has an immortal Soul to save, through the Merits of Jesus, and which, if not sav'd, must sink for ever into Bottomless Misery ; and withal reflects what 'tis to save that Soul, what great Changes must be made in it e'er it can be capable of Salvation, a new and God-like Temper form'd, and many things

*Uti quidem illis licet,  
sed sicut somno, & Quietibus cæteris ; tum, cum  
Gravibus, serijsq; Rebus sa-  
tisfecerimus. Cic. i. Offic.*

**Vol. II.** things bewail'd, and quite left off,  
which once were look'd upon as the chief Happiness of Life, and in their stead new Loves and new Desires planted, directly contrary to those that once were delighted in so much : Whoever will but seriously consider thus, and withal look upon the Shortness and great Uncertainty of Life, and see how near Eternity is to him ; I can't but think will be more than a little startled, and confess it strange Imprudence, and even next door to Madness, to trifle away in Vanity and Fooleries, much more to waste in Vice and Luxury, those Minutes which for ought he knows may be his last ; or however, bring him still nearer and nearer to that which will be so indeed. O that we were so wise as seriously to ponder this, and consider our latter end ! So teach us, *Lord, to number our Days, that we apply our Hearts unto Wisdom ! O spare us a little that we may recover our Strength, before we go hence, and are no more seen !*

To these Considerations, concerning the great Folly of that Coolness and Indifference in the Prosecution of the *One thing needful*, which is too visible in the Generality of Men ; before I proceed to the next thing that is to be consider'd

sider'd in this Parable, I shall add one Advice more, and that is that Men would have a care of being ashamed to own and amend their unwise Conduct in this most important Business; and not drop their good Resolutions of better Life as soon as they have taken them up, for fear of the Censures and Ridicules, the Slights and Abuses of their former lewd Associates. As if 'twere a Point of Honour, to persist in the wrong, rather than own themselves in a Mistake; and they dreaded the being laugh'd at as timorous Precians, by a few loose Wretches, more than the sad Sentence, *Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting Burnings.*

*In malè Cœptis Honestior illis Pertinacia Videatur, quam Pœnitentia. Seneca.*

But shall I damn my Soul for ever, through a base Cowardly Fear of what a Company of vile People will say of me, should I grow serious and repent? Would the Children of this World be ashamed to acknowledge an Error in the Methods they take in pursuing any secular Interest, and take no Care to correct it, tho' they see their Ruine will follow it; for fear of the Jeers and Flouts of those who make what haste they can to be undone themselves, and don't care to see any Body take better Courses

**Vol. II.** Courses than they do? No, they are  
much wiser in their Generation, and  
why should not we be so in ours; who  
have an infinitely greater Interest at  
stake, than that of Ten Thousand  
Worlds?

Rather let us despise all Treatment  
of that Nature as below our notice;  
and consider what Joy our Conversion  
will cause in Heaven, and to all wise  
and good Men, and what Transports  
we our selves shall feel, when at the  
great Day of Recompence we shall hear  
these Blessed Words, *Well done, good  
and faithful Servant, enter thou into the  
Joy of thy Lord!* And withal reflect up-  
on those words of our Saviour, Mark  
8. last v. *Whosoever shall be ashamed of  
me, and of my Words, in this Adulterous  
and sinful Generation; of him also shall  
the Son of Man be ashamed, when he com-  
eth in the Glory of his Father, with the  
Holy Angels.*

II.

I shall now briefly consider the other  
thing our Lord design'd to represent by  
this Parable, namely, the great Wil-  
dom of improving the present Blessings  
and good things God hath here com-  
mitted to our Trust and Management,  
to the Furtherance of our Eternal Fu-  
ture Happiness, and so conclude. *I say  
unto*

unto you, says Christ, *Make to your selves* Vol. II.  
*Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteousness*, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting Habitations. That is, so far imitate the unjust Steward in the Parable, as wisely to make a good Provision for your selves in the other World, with those fading, perishing Riches which you can't keep always, but must leave behind you when you go from this ; and by Deeds of Charity make him your Friend, who will one Day call you to give Account of your Stewardship, that so his Holy Angels may conduct and receive you into their Eternal Habitations above.

And indeed, nothing more likely than *Charity* to procure a favourable Reception with our Lord at the Day of Judgment. For besides that it is an Observance of his *peculiar Commandment*, and an Argument of our sincere Love to him, and an Imitation of him in doing good to Mankind, all which must needs render us acceptable to him ; for so he tell us, *He that keepeth my Commandments he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self (very Graciously no doubt) unto him ; and this is my Commandment*

Vol. II. commandment that ye love one another : Besides this, he hath expressly told us that when he comes to judge the World in Righteousness, he will make particular Enquiry into our Works of *Charity*; and make mention of *that*, before all other Instances of Christian Duty, as the Reason of his acquitting or condemning us for ever, as we have or have not Conscientiously observ'd it. As you may see at large in the 25. Matt. 31st, and following Verses.

And one Reason of his then proceeding in this manner, may be the openly vindicating his Heavenly Father's Honour to the whole Intelligent Creation which shall then be assembled together, from those unjust Imputations which have been cast upon his Providence, by Reason of the extream Poverty of some, while others abound in Plenty, and wast that Plenty in Riot and Excess.

Now no Man being the *Proprietor* but God's *Steward* only of that Portion of *Worldly Good*, which he hath committed to his Trust and Management; and those that are Rich being more eminently so, and oblig'd to distribute of their Substance according to the Ability that God hath given them, to those that

that are in want, that so none of his Vol. II.  
great Household may be destitute of  
what is needful for them, according to  
the Place and Station they are in; and  
which, if perform'd faithfully, there  
would be no occasion of Complaint,  
but every one would have a comfortable  
Subsistence: But notwithstanding God  
the great Houholder, hath put things  
in this excellent Order, and made this  
wise Provision for all his Family, a  
great part of it groaning under great  
Necessities, and even perishing for  
Want, through the Baseness of his Stew-  
ards who are unfaithful to him, and  
thereby bring Dishonourable Reflecti-  
ons upon him; therefore, at the great  
Day of Account, Enquiry shall more  
strictly and particularly be made into  
the Discharge of this part of every  
Man's Stewardship; that so God may  
be publickly clear'd from all Appear-  
ance of Injustice and a hardned Disre-  
gard of any of his Creatures, and the  
Unfaithfulness of those wicked Stew-  
ards of his, expos'd to all the World,  
and punish'd with the utmost Severity,  
for with-holding his Bounty from those  
for whom it was design'd, and thereby  
bringing so much Misery upon their  
Fellow-

He then that expects to have the Judge his Friend at the terrible Day, when he shall be call'd to give an Account of his Stewardship, must make Friends with him before-hand by Acts of Charity and Pity to the necessitous; he must Ps. 41. 1. consider *the sick and needy*, as the Psalmist expresses it, take their Case into his serious Thoughts, and contrive how he may best supply their Wants, and do accordingly. He must not forget to do good and to communicate, but gladly shew Mercy to the miserable, for with such Sacrifices God is well pleas'd; and will thereby be inclin'd to deliver him in the time of Trouble, and shew him Mercy, then when he wants it most: And be it little or much that we are intrusted with, we must proportion our Charity accordingly. If we have much, we must give plentifully; if little, we must do our Diligence gladly to give of that little, for so shall we gather to our selves a good Reward in the Day of Necessity. For as our Saviour says, v. 10. of this Chap. He that is faithful in that which is least, will be faithful also in much, and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much: And where there is a true Principle

Heb. 13.  
16.

ciple of Fidelity, and Charity, what- Vol. III  
ever the degree of the Man's Ability is, ~~what~~  
he will do suitably to it.

If therefore, as he goes on, ye have not <sup>V. 11th</sup> been faithful *in the Unrighteous Mammon*, or Worldly Wealth, but have a- bus'd it to ends quite contrary to what your great Lord design'd when he en- trusted you with it; Who will commit to your Trust the true Riches? How can you expect God should bestow upon you the infinitely more valuable Treas- ures of Happiness and Glory, which he hath laid up for his faithful Servants in Heaven, and which are for ever secure from all those Dangers and Contingencies to which every thing is liable here, *which neither Moth nor Rust doth corrupt, and which Thieves cannot break through and steal?* And if, as he con- cludes, ye have not been faithful <sup>— 12:</sup> *in that which is another Man's, who shall give you, that which is your own?* If that in which you have no Propriety, but is only put into your hands by God, to be dispos'd of to such and such Uses, as he hath been pleas'd to direct, and that for the Benefit of others as well as of your selves; if this hath been embezzled by you, and wickedly made use of to quite different Purposes: how can you think

Vol. II. he will ever give you one of those everlasting Mansions, in his Heavenly Kingdom, which by his Divine Favour and Bounty, shall be so firmly settled upon their blest Inhabitants, that they may truly call them their *own*, and depend upon the undisturb'd Enjoyment of them to all Eternity?

If therefore, 'twas wisely done of the Unjust Steward in the Parable, to make a Provision for himself with his Lord's Goods committed to him, against the Time when his Stewardship should be taken from him; 'twill be our Wisdom to imitate his *prudent Foresight* tho' not his *Fraud and Injustice*: And by a Faithful Discharge of our Trust, and Improvement of our great Lord's Talents to his Honour and the Good of our Brethren, to *make to our selves Friends with the Mammon*, which is too often abus'd to very *Unrighteous Purposes*; *that when we fail*, Jesus may look upon us with Favour and Mercy at the last great Audit, and the Blessed Ministers of his Kingdom may Receive *us into those everlasting Habitations*, where those that truly serv'd him here, enjoy perpetual Felicity and Rest.

So shall we be as wise in *our Generation*, as the **Children of the World** are

in theirs ; and by approving our selves Vol. II.  
to be indeed *Children of the Light* and ~~the~~  
of the Day, and true to our Blessed  
Principles, and Holy Profession here  
below, enjoy in God's good time, E-  
ternal Happiness, in the Regions of  
Glory above.

---

## The P R A Y E R.

### I.

AND Thou, most Blessed Saviour Je-  
sus ! Who art all Love and Ten-  
derness and Bounty, to thy poor miserable  
Creatures, till by the Abuse of thy Good-  
ness, and obstinate Rejection of the Me-  
thods of thy Mercy, they force thee to do  
Justice ; Awaken, I most humbly beseech  
thee, my drowsy stupid Soul, that at  
length I may look up, and be so wise as to  
see, and vigorously pursue the things that  
belong to my Eternal Peace before they be  
hid from my Eyes ! O make me thorough-  
ly sensible, that to Salvation all things else  
are Trifles, that so I may apply my self with  
the utmost Care and Diligence to this one

C c 2                      thing

Vol. II. thing needful, and work it out with  
 ~~~~~ Fear and Trembling !

*What hast thou done, and suffer'd, O  
 most compassionate Redeemer, for Vile Re-  
 bellious me ; to rescue my poor sinful Soul  
 from Hell ! And shall I, like a stupid hard-  
 ned Wretch, do nothing for my self ! Shall  
 I again rush Headlong into that Destru-  
 ction from which thou hast redeem'd me  
 with thy most precious Blood ! Jesu, De-  
 fend me from such fatal Madness ! And  
 teach me more and more to prize, and  
 with the utmost Circumspection to secure,  
 what thou, the King of Glory didst be-  
 come a Sacrifice to purchase for me ! O  
 wondrous Love ! O Miracle of Mercy and  
 unfathomable Goodness !*

*O may it lead me to an immediate, and  
 sincere Repentance ! May I detest those  
 Vices with a perfect Hatred, which  
 brought my Saviour to the Cross ; and  
 would have sunk me into the bottomless  
 Abyss of Misery, had he not been my kind  
 Deliverer ; and will again sink me still  
 deeper in it, if I abuse that Mercy, by a  
 continu'd Course of Sin !*

## II.

*I know, most Gracious Lord, I can't  
 but know, that every thing on Earth is  
 empty*

empty and unsatisfying ; apt to corrupt my Vol. II.  
Soul, and make me miserable, but 'tis thy Service only that can make me happy : O  
therefore more and more estrange me from  
the World ! Redeem me from all vain  
and irreligious Conversation ; and save  
me from the Power as well as Punishment  
of all my Sins ! And fix my Thoughts and  
my Affections so steadily above, that I  
may disregard the flitting momentary  
things I meet with here ; and pass through  
all the Stages of this my Earthly Pilgri-  
mage, with all the Indifference that be-  
comes an Inheritour of thy Eternally Glo-  
rious and Blissful Kingdom ! And may I  
be so wise as to make all the Varieties of  
this mortal Life subservient to thy Honour  
and my own Salvation ; and improve,  
like a faithful Steward, whatever good  
things thou shalt please to intrust me with,  
to the gracious ends for which thou dost  
design them ! So shall I serve thee accep-  
tably here ; And through thy Merits and  
Mercies, be admitted to share in endless  
Joys with thee hereafter.

Amen ! Thou most Adorable, and Ble-  
sed Saviour Jesus, Amen, Amen !

PARABLE XI.

Of the Unprofitable Servant.

Luke xvii. 7, &c.

Which of you having a Servant, plowing or feeding Cattle, will say unto him by and by when he is come from the Field, go and sit down to Meat?

And will not rather say unto him, make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

Doth he thank that Servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, we are unprofitable Servants: We have done that which was our Duty to do.

**T**H E Occasion of our Lord's speaking this Parable to his Apostles, I

sup-

suppose to be this. In the first Verse of Vol. II. this Chapter, he tells them how *impossible it is but that Offences will come*; that some way or other, Men will be injurious to one another, and too often in the greatest Concern of all, that of Religion: By ill Example or ill Doctrine, doing what may be very mischievous to each others Souls, and hindring the Progress of the Gospel, at least in its true Life and Energy, among those especially that are *weak* and *unstable*, not well fix'd and settled in the Faith of Christ; and so, easily led away from the Truth, into destructive Errors and Delusions. *But wo unto him*, says Christ, *by whom they come*; *it were better for him that a Milstone were hang'd about his Neck, and be cast into the Sea, than that he should offend, or harm and mischief, and put a Stumbling-block in the way of one of these little ones.* Whereby he gave his Apostles sufficient Caution to avoid every thing of that Nature in the Discharge of their Ministry; and to treat every one, particularly the wavering, and ignorant, and ill-grounded, with all the Tenderness that was consistent with the Safety of their Souls, (for there is a Tenderness that is very ruinous and destructive) as St. Paul

v. 2.

C c 4                  says

Vol. II. says he did, when he became all things  
 Cor. 9. to all Men, that by all means he might  
 &c. &c. save some.

v. 3.

—4.

v. 5.

And as for any injurious ill Treatment they might meet with themselves; he warns them to beware of Malice and Implacability, and Revenge, Verse 3d, *Take heed to your selves*, says he, if thy Brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, in the Spirit of Meekness, to make him sensible of his Fault ; and then, if he repented and is sorry for it, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a Day, and seven times a Day turn again to thee, saying I repent, thou shalt forgive him. Thy Charity shall not be tired out, tho' with many and often repeated Provocations, especially if the Man returns to a better Mind ; according to what he had taught them to beg of God in their daily Prayers, *forgive us our Trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us.*

But this was so contrary to the corrupt Tendencies of Flesh and Blood, and seem'd a Doctrine so very difficult to be practic'd ; that the Apostles distrusted their own Ability in this matter, and said to their great Master, *Lord increase our Faith !* " So strengthen our Confidence in thy mighty Aid

" Aid and Assistance ; that it may in- Vol. II.  
" cline thee to enable us, effectually to ~~~~~~~~~  
" perform all thou requirest of us !

To this good Prayer of theirs our Lord answers, as by way of Approba-  
tion of it, and to assure 'em that such a firm Faith was indeed all in all ; *If ye  
had Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed,* v. 6.  
*ye might say to this Sycamine Tree, be thou pluck'd up by the Root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it shouldest obey you.*  
For as he said upon another occasion, *all Mar. 9.*  
*things are possible to him that believeth;* and <sup>23.</sup>  
he that steadfastly relies upon God's Aid, in the Performance of what he has made his Duty, and does his own best endeavour towards it ; and confidently expects the Completion of any of his gracious Promises, tho' seemingly never so hard to be made good, shall find God faithful and true. Nothing shall be too difficult for him in *Morality* and *Christian Virtue* ; nor in *Nature*, when God sets him about it, and has promis'd to carry him through. And this the Event shew'd to be true as to the *Apostles*, in both respects, to the Wonder of the World.

But, lest this should make them hereafter apt to arrogate too much to themselves ; our Lord subjoins the above recited

Vol. II. recited Parable. But which of you having a Servant plowing or feeding Cattle, that is, not a Servant hired for so much Wages, and for such a Time, to do such and such Work; but a Servant, or Slave, bought with his Money, or taken in War, who was intirely at his Master's Disposal, and whose Maintenance, and the Preservation of his Life was a sufficient Recompence for the best Service he could do: Which of you having such a Servant that has been all Day employ'd in the Field, will say unto him by and by, or presently, as soon as he is come home, go and sit down to Meat? And will not rather employ him in his Domestick Affairs, when he had finish'd those abroad, and say unto him, make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that Servant? Is he oblig'd to him for all this, because he did those things that were commanded him, and it may be quietly and diligently too? I trow not; because his Life and his Livelihood being owing to his Master, he is paid before-hand, for all that he can do for him. So likewise ye, says Christ (applying what he had said to his Apostles,) When ye shall

shall have done all those great things that Vol. II.  
are commanded you, don't be exalted by it in your own Conceits, and think you merit great Matters at my hands ; but rather humbly say, (and which is no more than the very Truth) We are unprofitable Servants, still indebted to God, not he at all to us ; for we have done that which antecedently, upon innumerable Accounts was but our Duty to do.

So that this Parable, 'tis plain, was design'd to cut off all pretence to Merit, even in the Apostles themselves; and that, tho' they should entirely perform their Duty, how great and difficult soever it might be. And no doubt, but it was likewise intended for the Instruction of all Ages, and Persons in the Christian Church; and is as effectual now, as it was then, to convince every one of us of our no Desert, even after the Performance of our sincerest Duty : And that as the good Patriarch said, *We are not worthy of the least of all the Mercies, and of all the Truth, which God hath shew'd to his unprofitable Servants.* Gen. 32. 10.

In discoursing therefore upon this Parable, I shall endeavour to shew, how utterly without Reason, and highly arrogant it is, for even the best Man living

Vol. II. recited Parable. But which of you having a Servant plowing or feeding Cattle, that is, not a Servant hired for so much Wages, and for such a Time, to do such and such Work; but a Servant, or Slave, bought with his Money, or taken in War, who was intirely at his Master's Disposal, and whose Maintenance, and the Preservation of his Life was a sufficient Recompence for the best Service he could do: Which of you having such a Servant that has been all Day employ'd in the Field, will say unto him by and by, or presently, as soon as he is come home, go and sit down to Meat? And will not rather employ him in his Domestick Affairs, when he had finish'd those abroad, and say unto him, make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that Servant? Is he oblig'd to him for all this, because he did those things that were commanded him, and it may be quietly and diligently too? I trow not; because his Life and his Livelihood being owing to his Master, he is paid before-hand, for all that he can do for him. So likewise ye, says Christ (applying what he had said to his Apostles,) When ye shall

shall have done all those great things that Vol. II.  
are commanded you, don't be exalted by it in your own Conceits, and think you merit great Matters at my hands; but rather humbly say, (and which is no more than the very Truth) We are unprofitable Servants, still indebted to God, not he at all to us; for we have done that which antecedently, upon innumerable Accounts was but our Duty to do.

So that this Parable, 'tis plain, was design'd to cut off all pretence to Merit, even in the Apostles themselves; and that, tho' they should entirely perform their Duty, how great and difficult soever it might be. And no doubt, but it was likewise intended for the Instruction of all Ages, and Persons in the Christian Church; and is as effectual now, as it was then, to convince every one of us of our no Desert, even after the Performance of our sincerest Duty: And that as the good Patriarch said, *We are not worthy of the least of all the Mercies, and of all the Truth, which God hath shew'd to his unprofitable Servants.* Gen. 32. 10.

In discoursing therefore upon this Parable, I shall endeavour to shew, how utterly without Reason, and highly arrogant it is, for even the best Man living

Vol. II. ving upon any Account whatever, to pretend to *merit* any thing at the Hands of God, much less *Eternal Salvation*; and then conclude with some proper Inferences from the whole.

As for the great Unreasonableness and Arrogance, of any Man's pretending to *merit* any thing at the hands of God, be the Man never so excellent and good; one would think it should be granted at first hearing by every one that knows what God, and what *Man* is: and to attempt seriously to prove it, seems a great Reproach to Humaue Nature, as if it were extremely ignorant, or intollerably proud. And indeed, the wiser and the better any Man is, the more intimately sensible must he needs be of this great Truth, and need no Arguments to convince him of it.

But there being a great Body of Men, and who assume to themselves the Venerable Character of the only true Catholick Church of Christ, and pretend to be infallible too, who maintain the contrary Doctrine; and tell us that our good Works are *Meritorious*, and that for *others* as well as for our selves, for the *Dead* as well as the *Living*: (and *Infallibility*, and *Merit*, are Doctrines that may well go together, and shew

shew what manner of Spirit those are Vol. III.  
of who hold them) for this Reason,  
'tis but needful to preserve our selves  
from the Infection of so poysous an  
Opinion, (and which our corrupt Na-  
ture is but too apt to suck in) by such  
Considerations as may be a proper An-  
tidote against it.

And first, Let us consider that we are  
God's *Creatures*, that he gave us a *Be-*  
*ing* when we were *not*; and that our  
Continuance in being, and the Possessi-  
on and Use of any of our Powers and  
Faculties, wholly depends upon his  
good Pleasure and Support: Which if  
he should withdraw, tho' but for one  
Moment, we should fall into our Pri-  
mitive *Nothing*. This, I suppose, no  
Christian will deny; and if this be true,  
what room is there for *Merit* in this  
first Step? What possible Pretence can  
there be of *his* deserving any thing, who  
't other Day was *Nothing*; from *him*  
who out of that nothing, made him  
*what he is?* Suppose our Endowments,  
whether of Body or Mind to be never  
so excellent, and even to equal our own  
highest Conceits of them; and suppose  
we employ'd 'em all to God's Honour,  
and in promoting the Interests of his  
Kingdom; suppose we spent our whole  
Lives

Vol. II. Lives in his Service, and lost 'em for  
his Sake : What Plea could we have  
for Merit, even when we had done all  
this ?

For what had we, that we did not  
first receive from him ? And what can  
a poor dependent Creature either do or  
suffer for his infinitely good Creator ;  
which his deriving his very Being from  
him, and all the Comforts he ever en-  
joy'd all his Days, doth not bind him  
to in strict Duty, and for the Neglect  
of which he would deserve the severest  
Punishment ? And the Nobler, and  
more Excellent, our Being and Endow-  
ments are, the greater Obligation lies  
upon us to that Divine and Munificent  
Being, who gave us all we are, and  
have, and rais'd us to this *Heighth* out of  
*Nothing* ; and upon whose Bounty and  
Support we intirely depend for all our  
future Hopes.

Now, How is it possible for such a  
vast Debt as this to be ever *over-paid* ?  
And *over-paid* it must be, before we  
can pretend to *merit* any thing of him.  
For could we be suppos'd to have fully  
paid the Debt, even to the utmost Far-  
thing, (which is a Supposition so wild,  
so extravagant, so impossible that it con-  
founds our Thoughts to suppose it)  
that

that would only take off the Obligation Vol. II.  
which we before lay under to God ;  
and some new thing must be done to  
lay any Obligation upon God to us :  
And from the Blasphemy of thinking  
that to be ever possible, good Lord de-  
liver us !

But Secondly, We should consider,  
that we are not only God's *Creatures*,  
but vile, ungrateful *sinful* Creatures too ;  
obstinately persisting in our Iniquities,  
notwithstanding all the wonderful Me-  
thods his infinite Goodness hath taken  
to reclaim us : Which removes us still fur-  
ther from all Possibility of Merit.

A stubborn *sinful* Creature, (and such  
we are all, more or less) is the very  
worst of Characters ; and includes every  
thing that is apt to provoke God to  
Anger and fierce Indignation and make  
him hate and detest us ; but is the fur-  
thest thing in Nature from *deserving*  
any thing of him that is Good.

Rebellion against the Author of our  
Being and of all our Comforts ; spurn-  
ing at the Authority of him by whom  
Kings reign ; setting up our own Wills  
in Opposition to his, and taking part  
with the Devil against him ; abusing  
the excellent Gifts, and innumerable  
Blessings he hath bestow'd upon us to  
his

Vol. II. his great Dishonour ; disregarding, nay  
violently breaking his holy just and  
good Commands ; despising his Re-  
wards and precious Promises, contem-  
ning his Threatnings and Punishments,  
impudently flying in the Face even of  
Omnipotence it self, and daring him  
to do his worst ; turning his Grace and  
merciful Forbearance into Lascivious-  
ness, and an Encouragement still to go  
on in our ungrateful and unnatural  
Rebellion : All this, and infinitely  
more, is included in the Notion of a  
stubborn sinful Creature.

And now, I would fain know, what  
such a wretched Miscreant as this, can  
pretend to *merit* at the hands of his so  
vilely abus'd, and so justly offended  
Maker ? Does not such base Ingratitude  
and intollerable Provocations of the Di-  
vine Majesty, deserve an Eternal Curse,  
rather than the very least Blessing ?  
It does, it does ; and we must all  
of us with Shame and Confusion of  
Face confess it ; and O that we would  
so sincerely judge and condemn our  
selves for it, as to prevent our being  
condemn'd by thee, our Righteous  
Lord !

But tho' as *Creatures*, and *Sinners*, we  
can't pretend to *merit* ; yet may we not

as Christians? As those whom Jesus, the Vol. II. ~  
Eternal and Well-beloved Son of God,  
hath redeemed from all Iniquity with  
his most precious Blood; and purchas'd  
to himself as his peculiar People; and  
who are influenc'd by his Blessed Spirit;  
and so nearly united to him? Will not  
all this make us capable of doing some-  
thing that may be *meritorious*, and de-  
serve God's Favour, and a suitable Re-  
ward? All this will indeed intitle us to  
a Share in the Merits of our *Blessed Sa-*  
*viour*, if we perform what is required  
on our part; but as for making room  
for any Merit of our *own*, 'tis so far  
from it, that it utterly excludes it; both  
as *needless*, and *impossible*. As *needless*,  
because our Redeemer's Merits are *All-*  
*sufficient* to purchase Salvation for My-  
tiads of sinful Worlds; and he hath al-  
ready obtain'd Eternal Redemption for  
us; and likewise as *impossible*, because  
this wondrous Goodness of God to us,  
has made us more deeply indebted to  
him than ever: And if 'tis impossible for  
us ever to pay what we owe him for the  
Benefits he confer'd on us in our *Crea-*  
*tion* alone; his rescuing us afterwards  
from Eternal Misery, by the Death of  
his Divine Son, even then when we  
were in actual Rebellion against him;

Vol. II. This adds such infinite Sums to the Account, as must make it more impossible than ever to discharge our *just Debts* to our most merciful God, much more to do any thing that may lay the least Obligation upon *him to us*. And as for our being ransomed by Christ from the Devil's miserable Captivity, and bought by him with a most inestimable Price to be his Servants for ever; tho' this indeed is our great Honour and Happiness (and for ever Blessed be the infinite Compassions of our dear Redeemer!) yet so far is it from putting us into a Capacity of meriting any thing of him much less Eternal Salvation, tho' we serve him with never so much Faithfulness and Diligence; That 'tis directly the Case in the Parable we are discoursing of: And after we have done all, we must confess that 'tis by no means *meritorious*, but that we are *Unprofitable Servants*, having done no more, than upon the highest Obligations, *was our Duty to do*.

*Cor. 6.  
19, 20.*

According to that of the Apostle, *Ye are not your own, for ye are bought with a Price; therefore glorify God in your Body, and in your Spirit, which are God's.*

### III.

Farther yet, there is another Consideration which will likewise effectually

*Cut*

cut off all Pretence to Merit, for the Vol. II.  
future ; and that is our *Unthankfulness*, *~*  
and ungrateful Forgetfulness of what  
we have already receiv'd of God's unde-  
served Bountyness and Goodness.

One would think that Creatures in  
our Circumstances, who enjoy so much,  
and deserve nothing ; who are indeed  
Vessels of Wrath, and by our Number-  
less Iniquities fitted for Destruction,  
and yet are forborn, and repriev'd from  
time to time, and assur'd, upon our  
sincere Repentance, of Pardon, nay of  
Heaven, through the Merits and Media-  
tion of our Blessed Lord : One would  
think, Creatures in such Circumstances  
as these should be so *over-joy'd* (if that  
Expression may be us'd in this Case) at  
such inestimable Metcies as these, as  
that nothing but Praises and Hallelu-  
ja's should come out of our Mouths as  
the Overflowings of the inward Joy of  
our glad Hearts and all our Conversa-  
tion be humbly chearful, easy and se-  
tene.

This one might reasonably expect in-  
deed ; but do we find it so ? Is not  
Murmuring and Repining, Envy, and  
Discontent, rather to be met with al-  
most every where ? And instead of  
grateful Acknowledgments of our infi-

*Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. nite Obligations to God, who hath load-  
ed us with Benefits so far beyond our  
Desert ; don't we grumble at our Por-  
tion, and proudly think that we deserve  
much more than we have ?*

Now he, that altho' he deserves not the *least* Expression of God's Goodness to him, is yet ungratefully unmindful of the *greatest* ; becomes, by such vile Carriage still more undeserving than ever : Still further and further remov'd from all Possibility of *Merit*, which nothing can set a Man at greater Distance from than base Ingratitude. An humble and thankful Recognition of past Mercies, is the best way to incline God to bestow upon us still more ; and 'twas not *Merit*, but the *want of Merit*, that was good *Jacob's* Plea, when he begg'd God's Favour and Protection. He confesseth himself *unworthy of the least of the Mercies* which he had formerly received of him ; and therefore begs the Continuance of his Goodness to him. Well knowing that of our selves we have nothing to recommend us, but our Miseries and Wants ; and therefore, that the deepest Humility and great Thankfulness for every thing, best becomes such a wretched Condition as ours.

Gen. 32.  
10.

These

These Considerations, tho' so plain Vol. II. and obvious, are yet sufficient, without entring further into the Depths of Dispute, to preserve us from the Infection of the pernicious Doctrines of *Merit*, and Works of Supererogation, which the Church of *Rome* is so fond of, for the sake of the Worldly Gain, and Advantage she has by them: They being the great Foundation of Indulgencies for the living Sinner, and Masses for the dead, which bring in so much Treasure to her, and are the Support of her outward Pomp and Splendor.

But blessed be God, We have not so learn'd Christ; and our Holy Primitive Mother, the Church of *England*, whatever false Imputations of being Popishly affected some may throw upon her, utterly abhors what is Popety indeed; and openly declares against it, and is at a greater Distance from it, than those who so maliciously and without ground asperse her. And as to the particular Doctrines we have been now discoursing of, she utterly disowns any *Merit* in our own good Works, and reposes all her Trust in the Merits of *Christ Jesus* only for Salvation; as may be seen in her 11th Article: and in her 14th censures the Doctrine of Works of *Supererogation*.

Vol. II. pererogation, in and for others, as arrogant and impious, and directly contrary to our Lord's Words in the Close of this Parable, *When ye have done all those things that are commanded you, say, we are unprofitable Servants.*

I shall now infer some few things from what hath been discours'd, that may influence our Practice.

I. And First, from the Consideration of our being at first *nothing*, and therefore having nothing *now*, that we can call our own but our Sins; and being liable to be reduc'd to nothing again, if our great Creator shall please tho' but one Moment to withdraw his Conservation and Support: From hence we may see what little Reason even the best and most excellent Man living hath to be *proud*, and how much better the deepest Humility would become him.

For shall a poor dependent Creature, that t'other Day was *nothing*, that now draws in precarious Breath which in a Moment may be taken from him, and whose Excellencies, whatever they may be, are only *bent* him, not his own; shall such a Wretch as this be *proud*?

What shall he be proud of? His excellent Nature, as being made after the Image of God? 'Tis true, 'tis an excellent

cellent Nature ; but then, who made it so? Vol. II.  
Didst thou give being to thy self? That ~~~  
is a palpable Contradiction ; but if thou  
didst receive it from some other, Glory  
*not as if thou didst not receive it, but*  
*remember who made thee to differ from*  
*the more inferior Parts of the Crea-*  
*tion, and let his be all the Praise and*  
*Glory for ever.*

Instead then, of priding our selves in our excellent Endowments, let us be Curious to search out our Spots and our Defilements; and those indeed, are so many and so great, that without any curious search they are soon visible. But how came those Defilements upon such excellent Natures, which were made after the Image of an infinitely pure and perfect God? Most certainly they came clean out of the hands of their Divine Maker, not the least Flaw or Blemish did then adhere to them, for he himself approv'd of this part of the Work of his Hands as well as of the Rest, and pronounced it *very good*.

Whence then, these Spots, these Filthinesses which now o'erspread our Natures, and render us so vile in the sight of our good God, and his Holy Angels, and when our Eyes are open in

Vol. II. our own Sight too? Whence are they, ~~we~~ but from our own base Lusts, and ungovernable Affections! *God made Man upright*, says the Wise, Royal Preacher, *Eccles 7. 29.* but he hath sought out many Inventions; and those of such a Nature as tend to degrade him from a Man to a Brute, and deface the Image of God upon his Soul, and in its room impress that of the Prince of Darkness. *This is our own Act and Deed*; and all the Deficiencies consequent upon it, we may challenge as our own. But is this a thing to be proud of? Will we glory in this our Shame?

If nothing be our own then, but such Vileness as this is, (and this in very Truth is all that we can lay claim to as our own Propriety) *Pride* certainly was not made for *Man*, but rather the greatest possible degrees of Humility and Self-Annihilation; as being originally nothing, and since, by our own Fault, all cover'd over with various Pollutions. Whatever is good and excellent in us, is intirely deriv'd from *God*, and therefore to him should all the Praife be ascrib'd; but our own are the Blemishes and Defilements that are upon us. the Result of our great and manifold Iniquities; and therefore to

our selves belongs nothing but Shame Vol. II.  
and Confusion of Face. ~~III. 411 412 413~~

Secondly, From what has been said II.  
against all Pretence to Merit, and that  
we are utterly unworthy of the least of  
those innumerable Blessings which God's  
free Bounty hath bestowed upon us ;  
from hence I infer the Vileness and Un-  
reasonableness of *Envy*. ~~POOR 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.~~

And this Inference may well follow  
the former, because there is always  
Pride at the bottom of Envy ; and if  
*that* be destroy'd *this* must fall together  
with it. For why does any Man pine  
away at the Sight of another's greater  
Prosperity, but because he thinks he  
deserves at least as well as that other ;  
and therefore can't bear to see him more  
flourishing than himself ?

And accordingly 'tis observable, that  
our *Equals* are for the most part the Ob-  
jects of our *Envy*, or those that are not  
very much above us. Thus one Prince  
envies another, and one Beggar too, a-  
nother ; (for Envy is no Stranger even  
to the meanest Cottages) but we shall  
seldom meet with a Beggar that really  
*envies* a Prince : He may *admire* him,  
and his splendid Retinue and Equipage,  
and the like ; but there is too great a  
Distance between these two Conditions,

to

**Vol. II.** to admit of that which is properly *Envy*; and the like may be said in any other Instance where there is any great Inequality. But when Mens Circumstances and Condition come nearer together, then 'tis that Envy reigns; and because a Man thinks himself in his Birth perhaps, and natural Endowments, or upon any other Account as good and deserving as another, who hath much better Fortune in the World than he; therefore this Fury gnaws upon his Liver, and consumes him into a *Skeleton*.

*Envy* therefore, manifestly proceeding from *Pride*, and high Thoughts, and a great Esteem of our selves, and our own Deservings: Could I thoroughly convince any Man, that the very least of the good things he enjoys, is much more than he can pretend to deserve; no fear of his being envious at others, that enjoy more and greater than he does. 'Tis an over-valuing our own Deserts, and an undervaluing God's present Mercies to us, that produceth Envy: but how vile and unreasonable he is, who values that very highly which deserves nothing at all, and looks upon that as nothing which deserves to be highly esteem'd; I may

leave even to the envious Man himself Vol. II.  
to judge.

Wherefore for the future, let us learn to look upon the least Blessing God is pleas'd to bestow upon us as far beyond our *Desert*, (which is no more than the real Truth) and then we shall find very little Temptation to envy others greater Prosperity: For with what Face can I repine, because another has more than I have; when at the same time I am sensible, that I have much more than I can any ways pretend to merit or be worthy of, already?

Thirdly, From what has been said of our great Unworthiness and no Desert, we may see how great the Sin is of Murmuring and Discontent (whether we envy any Body else or not, though they generally go together) and what great Reason every one of us have, be our Circumstances never so mean, to be easy and satisfy'd with our present Lot. There is no Man that has Health and Food enough tho' never so plain, to support his Life, and sufficient clothing, tho' never so course, to keep him from the Injuries of the Weather; but must confess that even *this* is more than he can pretend to deserve. For he is not only a Creature, which was but lately *nothing*; but he is a vile Ungrateful *Sinner* too, and a Rebel

Vol. II. a Rebel to his great and good Creator,  
and if he deserves any thing it must be  
ruine. Since therefore God's Mercy  
reprieves him from that Ruine, nay  
designs through the Merits and Media-  
tion of his Blessed Son, at length to  
make him for ever happy in Heaven,  
and that upon most reasonable Terms;  
and in the mean time gives him here  
more and greater Blessings than he is  
worthy of upon any account whatever:  
What Reason has he to be discontented,  
even with the meanest Condition of  
Life? He would be basely ungrateful  
if he should, and a thankful Chearful-  
ness is no more than his Duty.

But how few of us are in such low  
Circumstances as those we mention'd  
but now? How plentifully do most of  
us enjoy the Comforts as well as Neces-  
saries of Life; and may say with the  
Psalmist, *thou hast cast my Lot in a fair  
Ground, yea I have a goodly Heritage,  
thou daily heapest thy Benefits upon me, I  
have Bread to the full, and my Cup runneth over!* What abundant Reason have  
we therefore, to be easy and cheerful  
and satisfy'd, who tho' unworthy as  
we are of the least of all the Mercies  
which God hath bestow'd upon us;  
have yet enjoy'd so many and so great  
bus. 001 want 2. In 1591 all one  
Lode R. 2

ones from our Youth up even till now, Vol. II.  
and have a comfortable Prospect of the  
Years to come!

.VI

Perhaps we may have met with some Crosses and Disappointments, and have known some Sorrow ; but for the most part this is the effect of our own Folly, and always is no more than the due Desert of our Sins ; and yet we are apt presently with equal Impiety and Ingratitude to fret against our good God, to quarrel with his Providence, and overlook the many and great Blessings we already have, in every thing we can't have, and our vain Desires gratify'd. But how ill does this become us ! How strangely do we forget our selves, and the undeserv'd Benefits of our Gracious Creator !

Thus *Jesurun* grows fat and kicks ; thus we become wanton with the large Bounty of Heaven, and then brutishly spurn at our Divine Benefactor. We surfeit of too much Plenty, and grow weary of and loath, what many a poor Wretch as good, and it may be better than our selves, would think himself very happy if he could enjoy. For shame let this great and most provoking Fault be for the future amended ; and if Shame will not, let Fear teach us

Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. us the great Wisdom of Contentment:  
Lest God deprive us of those Blessings  
which we so slight and undervalue, and  
keep his hand shut to us for the time  
to come.

## IV.

Lastly, From what hath been said of  
God's great Goodness to us, his unde-  
serving Creatures and unprofitable Ser-  
vants, we may see how much Thank-  
giving is our Duty; and what strong  
Obligations lie upon us to have his  
Praises ever in our Mouths. An easy  
cheap Return this, and yet very accep-  
table to the Father of Mercies; if it pro-  
ceeds from a sincerely grateful spirit.  
And what can be a greater Motive to  
it than this, that such Wretches as we,  
should receive such infinite Favours,  
who have deserv'd nothing but the  
Flames of Hell! O that our Hearts were  
duly touch'd with a Sense of our own  
Vileness and Unworthiness, that so we  
might worthily magnify God's infinite  
Goodness! What can look worse, than  
to see an unworthy Sinner surrounded  
with Blessings Spiritual and Temporal,  
numerous and great, and he all the  
while insensible of them; or at most,  
bring out at some set Times a few cold,  
customary, general Acknowledgments!  
God forbid it should be so with any of

us any longer, whatever it has been hi- Vol. II.  
thero! And to the end we may be more deeply affected with the wondrous Kindness of our Heavenly Bene-factor, it is very adviseable, that we would often set our selves in our Retirements, to look back to the earliest Days we can remember, and muster up as well as we can, God's particular Mercies to us, and place them in order before our Minds, and heedfully consider the Number, and the Value of them.

Thus, (to give some Hints whereby we may the better direct our Meditations upon this Blessed Subject) how great was God's Care over every one of us at our first Entrance into this World, preserving us from those many sad Accidents, which a poor Babe is then in danger of, and which should they be-fal it, would render its whole Life after miserable! And how great was his good Providence towards us in the helpless State of Infancy, and busy thoughtless Childhood; how often have we been strangely preserv'd from sad Mischances in those our tender Years; any of which would have put an end to our short Life, had not our Heavenly Father given his Angels charge over us to keep us in all our ways! We

*Vol. II.* We may further consider, how happy 'twas for us, that we were born in a Christian Country, and early dedicated to God in Baptism; wherein we were made Members of Christ, Children of God, and Inheritors of the Kingdom of Heaven; that we had good and Indulgent Parents, who gave us a pious and ingenuous Education, and brought us up in the Fear and Service of God; that we have all along enjoy'd the free use of our Senses and our Reason, and some of us an uninterrupted State of Health (the greatest Blessing in this World) for many Years together; that we have had the great Advantage of good Company, and excellent Example, and most of us a comfortable Maintenance, and many of us a very Liberal one, whereby our Minds have been freed from anxious Care and Solicitude about to Morrow's Support (or at least, had no need to cark and pinch whatever our Covetousness may have prompted us to do) and our Thoughts at Leisure for a vigorous pursuit of our great End!

And how hath God prosper'd us in the main Strokes of our Lives; in our Callings, our Estates, our Marriages, our Issue; and (as I believe many of us

may

may say) in every thing of Moment Vol. II,  
that we have set our Hands unto !

What Friends hath he unexpectedly  
rais'd up to us, to counsel and advise,  
to aid and assist, to support and com-  
fort us ; to make light our Burthens,  
by bearing part of our Troubles, and  
add to our Enjoyments by their endear-  
ing Conversation ! What great Helps  
have we enjoy'd in the Prosecution of  
our main Interest, the Salvation of our  
Souls ! How many excellent Books have  
we met with to enliven our dying Re-  
ligion, and re-ekindle the Flames of a  
sincere Piety in our Breasts ! How affe-  
ctionately and impartially have the  
Guides of our Souls laid before us the  
whole of our Religion in its Native  
Beauty and Lustre ; and stirred us up  
with the most prevalent Arguments to  
walk worthy of it in all Holy Conver-  
sation and Godliness !

Does not one Day tell another, and  
one Night certify another, that the Mer-  
cies of our God never fail, but are new  
every Morning ? Where shall I make  
an end even of these general Hints of  
the wondrous Goodness of God ? There  
is no End, nor Bottom, 'tis a boundless  
and unfathomable Ocean.

E e

But

Vol. II. But tho' the Blessed and Delightful  
*Theme* be endless, our Discourse of it  
must not be so too ; and therefore let  
us sum up all in that amazing Expressi-  
on of the Divine Love, the Redemption  
of the World from, the Eternal Miseries  
of Hell, by the Death and Passion of  
the Son of God. Who became a Man  
of Sorrows and acquainted with Grief,  
that he might be an Atonement and  
Propitiation for our Sins, and bore our  
Punishment that through his Stripes we  
might be heal'd, and our sinful Souls  
cleans'd by his Precious Blood. What  
words can express the Value of *this*  
Mercy ! What Adoration and Praise can  
be sufficient for such unparallel'd Love  
as this ! O Blessed God, *as is thy Maje-  
sty, so is thy Mercy*, both infinite and in-  
expressible !

And now, Let's breath a while ; and  
being I hope, by this faint Glimpse of  
the Glory of the Divine Goodness to  
us, become sensible in some Measure of  
the infinite Obligations he has laid upon  
us, let us cast an Eye upon *our selves* ;  
and see whether or no we deserve any  
of the least of these his Mercies. And  
if we don't, as certainly we don't, and  
as we have prov'd sufficiently before ;  
then let us ask our selves this Question,

what

what Return ought I to make for such, Vol. II.  
and so many undeserved Favours and ~~many~~  
Blessings, as I have for many Years re-  
ceiv'd, and do daily still receive, at the  
Hands of my good God ? And I can't but  
believe the Result will be, that we shall  
feel our Souls full of Love and Thank-  
fulness ; of Joy, and Admiration and  
Praise ; of humble Acknowledgments,  
that as good Jacob said, we are *less than  
the least of all the Mercies and the Truth  
which God hath shewn to his unworthy*  
and unprofitable Servants ; and of firm  
Resolutions of intire Obedience to his  
Blessed Will, who is our greatest Friend  
and Benefactor.

And indeed this last, is the most ac-  
ceptable Return of all ; and in making  
which we should employ our utmost  
and sincerest Endeavours. And they  
that thus praise him for his Mercies  
here, shall at length bear a part in the  
Blessed Choir of Saints, and Angels, and  
Beatify'd Spirits in the Kingdom of  
Glory : Chaunting out the Praises of the  
great Father of Mercies, of Jesus his  
beloved Son the blessed Redeemer of  
the World, and of the Divine Spirit of  
them both, our Comforter and Guide,  
to all Eternity. Wherefore let us con-  
clude in the words of the Psalmist, 71.

Vol. II. Ps. 13, 14. My Mouth shall daily speak of  
thy Righteousness and Salvation, for I  
know no end thereof; I will go forth in  
the Strength of the Lord God, and will  
make mention of thy Righteousness only.

---

## The P R A Y E R.

AND thou, O Father of Mercies, and  
God of all Comforts, the Eternal  
Fountain of Life and Blessing, in whom  
I live and move and have my Being,  
and who hast given me richly all things  
to enjoy that are needful to my Happiness  
both in this World, and one infinitely  
better; I praise and magnify, with all  
my Soul, thy wondrous and disinterested  
Goodness, to one who is so extremely un-  
worthy, and less than the least of thy  
Mercies.

My Goodness O Lord, extendeth not to  
thee, nor can it be in the least to thy Ad-  
vantage, should I be able to make my way  
perfect; and could I perform all that thou  
hast commanded, (which yet Alas! how  
far am I from doing!) I must confess I  
have but done my Duty, for which thou  
hast rewarded me before-hand, with  
Blessings greater than my Eternal Ser-  
vice,

vice, could ever make a suitable Return Vol. II.  
for.

O therefore, gracious Lord, preserve me I beseech thee, from trusting in my own imperfect Righteousness ; and from all other vain Dependencies, and ill-grounded Hopes, in a matter of such infinite Consequence as my Salvation ! And may thy boundless Mercies, O my God, and thy prevailing and all-sufficient Merits, blessed Redeemer, be my only Confidence, my Comfort, and Support ; through all my Life, and in the Hour of Death, and at the Day of Judgment !

Thou Lord, hast out of nothing made me what I am, thro' thee have I been holden up ever since I was born, and thou hast been my Trust from my Youth : O may I never be unmindful of my low Original, and of thy constant Favours to me ; but let my Mouth be filled with thy Praise, that I may speak of thy Glory and Honour all the Day, and in all Lowness and Humbleness of Mind, think meanly of my self ! So shall I escape being split upon the Rocks of Arrogance and Pride, and safely arrive at the Haven where I would be ; thro' the Satisfaction of thy dearly beloved Son, Jesus the Righteous, my ever Blessed Lord and Saviour. Amen, Amen !

## PARABLE XII.

### Of the Wise, and Foolish Builder.

Matt. vii. 24, &c.

Therefore, whosoever heareth these Sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise Man which built his House upon a Rock;

And the Rain descended, and the Floods came, and the Winds blew, and beat upon that House, and it fell not, for it was founded upon a Rock.

And every one that heareth these Sayings of mine and doth them not, shall be likened unto a Foolish Man that built his House upon the Sand; and the Rain descended, and the Floods came, and the Winds blew, and beat upon that House, and it fell, and great was the Fall of it.

**T**HOU' this is not stiled a Parable, and was spoken some time before our Lord's professedly taking up that Mystical way of discoursing to his

-A J

Hearers

Hearers in the 13th of Matt. yet I think, Vol. II.  
I need not scruple the considering it as ~~~~~  
such, and the occasion of it was this.

The Holy Jesus, after he had been baptiz'd by *John* in *Jordan*, and declar'd to be the *Messias* by the opening of the *Heavens*, and a visible Descent of the Spirit of God upon him, and a Voice from Heaven, saying, *this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased:*<sup>16, 17.</sup> After his Triumph over the Devil in the Wilderness, as an earnest of his compleat Conquest of him which was e'er long to follow; and his forty Days Preparation for the vast Work he was to set about, (*the Reformation of the whole World*) by Prayer, and Fasting, and Contemplation, and recess from secular Disturbances: After he had chosen some Followers to minister to him,<sup>Matt. 4. 1, &c.</sup> and prosecute this great Affair, when he should be remov'd from hence by the Malice of wicked Men, and made a Sacrifice for Sinners; and after making way for his better Reception by miraculously healing *all manner of Sickness*,<sup>—23.</sup> and *all manner of Disease among the People*: He went up into a Mountain to instruct his Disciples in the Heavenly Doctrine he came to teach the World, and which they after him were to

E c 4      preach

Vol. II. preach to all Nations; as that Will of God, which all, to whose Notice it should come, should thenceforward be oblig'd to observe and do, upon Pain of his highest Displeasure.

Indeed, the Promulgation of this Law of Christ was not attended like that of Moses, with Thundrings and Exod. 19. Lightnings, thick Clouds and Darkness, with Fire, and Smoke, and the Echoings of loud Trumpets, and Threatnings of Death to Man and Beast who should but touch the Mountain which it self quaked greatly; such Terrors as these, might become the Law of Ceremonies, and Ordinances, and that killing Letter, but not the gentle Service, and easy Yoke of the Lamb of God. Here was only the small still Voice; and yet the Lord was here in a more August Kings 19. and Glorious Manner, than in the strong 11, 12. Wind, the Earthquake, or the Fire.

For Here, nothing was requir'd to be done, but what is perfectly reasonable in its own Nature, and will advance Mankind to a near Resemblance of God himself; and is so directly conducive to our Happiness in all Respects, that the hearty Practice of it will cause unspeakable Satisfaction and Delight, and the highest rais'd Pleasure that the Soul

is capable of on this side Heaven. The Vol. II.  
Man's Condition will be all over *Blessedness* ; happy will he be at present in himself, and a Happiness to all about him ; happy in his Divine Expectations and Hopes, whilst here below, and beyond Expression happy when he shall be admitted into his Masters Joy above.

So that here, we have a secure Retreat, from this unsatisfying, wicked, miserable World ; and to withdraw more and more, and expect less and less from it, and busy our selves in studying, and practising, these admirable Lessons of our most Holy Religion ; we shall find, when all's done, to be the only blessed and happy State upon Earth, and the sure way that will lead us to the Regions of Glory.

And as this will be our infinitely *best* Employment, so will it be a *full* Employment too ; and whoever makes it his Business in Sincerity to conform his Temper, and his Life to these Heavenly Rules, will find himself neither at Leisure, nor at all desirous if he were, to trifle away his Time in that vain manner, which is but too too much the Custom of the World.

But, lest we should think, that although these Directions are indeed most

Vol. II. most excellent, yet 'tis but few that can attain to such extraordinary Heightes of Religion; and therefore they are to be look'd upon only as *Counsels of Perfection*, and a Man's Eternal Condition, tho' it will not be so *Glorious* indeed, yet may be *safe* without them; and so take but little notice of what is so much above our Reach: Our great and good Master, to set us right in a Matter of such mighty Importance, and prevent a Mistake which would be of most dreadful Consequence, has plainly told us, *not every one that saith unto me Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that doth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven*; even that Will of his which he had just before made known unto his Hearers. And then, he assures us, v. 22, 23. that whatever high Thoughts we may have of our selves and our Performances, and whatever Boasts we may make of the Strength of our Faith, in in any other Respects; yet if *sincere Holiness* be wanting, according to these Rules he hath given us, every thing else will signify nothing: And at the Day of final Recompence he will profess unto us, after all our fair Pretences of being his Disciples and Followers,  
*I never*

Matt. 7.  
21.

I never knew you, Depart from me ye Vol. II.  
that Work Iniquity. And at the close of  
all, to give this great Truth a deeper  
Impression upon our Minds, he re-  
sembles those that hear those Sayings of  
his and do them, to a wise Man that  
built his House upon a Rock; which, tho'  
the Rain descended, and the Floods came,  
and the Winds blew, and beat upon it,  
yet fell not because it was founded upon  
a Rock. But on the contrary, those  
who hear but do them not, he likeneth  
to a foolish Man, which built his House  
upon the Sand; and when the Rain de-  
scended, and the Floods came, and the  
Winds blew, and beat upon it, it fell,  
and great was the fall of it.

From all which it is undeniably evi-  
dent, that our Lord design'd those admir-  
able Lessons he hath taught in his  
Sermon on the Mount, which he con-  
cludes with this Parable, not as Coun-  
sels of Perfection only, to his Apostles,  
and some few of extraordinary Abili-  
ties; but as the standing Rule of every  
Christians's Practice: And that upon  
our acting agreeably to it in Sincerity  
to the best of our Power, depends our  
Eternal Happiness. And consequently,  
what is contain'd in it, however diffi-  
cult it may seem to our corrupted Na-  
ture,

Vol. II. ture, is yet practicable by every sincere Christian; for otherwise, our Blessed Saviour would not have made it a necessary Duty, and that to all without Exception, as we see he hath, and upon pain of the severest Punishments if not perform'd. And therefore, he only that is so wise as to put in Practice what he hears and knows of the Duties of Christianity, has any good ground to hope for the Rewards of it; and 'tis as vain and foolish a thing to hope to be sav'd without Christian Obedience; as for a Man to expect any durable Shelter and Defence against the Injuries of Wind and Weather, from a House that he hath built without any Foundation, upon the treacherous Sand: Which instead of being a Comfort and Security to him, will fall when it should do him most Service, and become his Ruine.

Having thus seen the Meaning and Design of this Parable, or Similitude, call it which you please, we will now consider the several parts of it.

## I.

The first of which shews us the great Wisdom and happy Consequence of reducing to practice the Sermons of the Gospels, and not thinking it sufficient to be

be instructed in our Christian Duty, Vol. II.  
and to talk of it, and admire its Excellency, and pretend to much of Faith and Love to Jesus ; unless we heartily set about the Performance of what he requires of us in order to our Salvation. *Whosoever, says our Lord, heareth these Sayings of mine and doeth them ; I will liken him to a wise Man which built his House upon a Rock ;* and by laying so firm a Foundation (and which was no more than the Nature and Use of a Building requir'd) secur'd the Superstructure from yielding to those Storms of Wind and Rain, and the Violence of Floods, which a prudent Man that looks before him, can't but know will sometimes happen ; and accordingly, when *the Rain descended, and the Floods came and the Winds blew, and beat upon that House, yet it fell not, because it was founded upon a Rock.*

And of this Nature is the Wisdom of not hearing only but practising the Duties of Christianity. It shews, that we are duly sensible of the *Nature* of those Duties, and the reason why they are commanded, and the indispensable Necessity of our paying Obedience to them, in order to our Happiness ; and the stead they will stand us in hereafter,

Vol. II. after, at the great Day of Tryal. It shews that we wisely consider that they are intirely design'd for Practice ; for nothing can be more ridiculous than to imagine, that Christ hath drawn up such admirable Rules of Life only to shew his own Wisdom, without intending to oblige us to do accordingly. And if he does indispensibly require our Observance of them, as most certainly he does, and as we have shewn but now ; we may be sure there is good Reason for it.

And the Reason is this ; because the Happiness which he came to purchase for us is such, that unless we fit and prepare our selves by the Methods he hath taught us, we can never be capable of its Enjoyment. For how can an *impure, vile, wicked Wretch*, as such ever come to *Heaven*, and enjoy the Blisses of that Holy Place ? But we are all of us by Nature, since the Fall, such *impure vile Wretches* ; and therefore 'tis necessary we should be wash'd and cleans'd, and purify'd, and made *meet to be Partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light*.

'Tis true, (and for ever Blessed be the infinite Mercy of God for it) whatever might have been imputed to us,

or

or we were liable to, upon Account Vol. IV.  
of the Sin of our first Parents, is done away by the Blood of our crucify'd Sa-  
viour, and the Waters of Baptism; whereby, tho' we were *born in Sin,* and the *Children of Wrath,* we are made the *Children of Grace:* But notwithstanding this, so strangely prone are we to Evil, since their Fall, and so averse to what is Holy and Good, that nothing is more needful than good Laws, bound upon us with the strongest San-  
ctions, to keep us from utterly forfeit-  
ing God's Favour again; and to train us up for that Happiness, which the Di-  
vine Goodness has design'd for us thro' Christ. And therefore it is that our Blessed Redeemer hath given us such Excellent Rules of Life, and so strictly commanded us to observe them, and promis'd us Eternal Glory with himself and his Heavenly Father if we do, and threatned us with an Everlasting Banishment from him in Hell if we do not: And after all, can prevail with but few, to take the Course to be happy.

Such then being the Nature of the Duties of the Gospel, and such the Reason of their being so peremptorily enjoyn'd, and so much depending upon  
our

Vol. II. our sincere Performance of them, and  
to which we are so strangely backward  
and averse; as 'tis very needful seri-  
ously and often to consider these things,  
so 'tis a great Argument of our *Wisdom*  
so to do, and to act agreeably. And  
with the wise Builder here, to prepare  
against a time of Storms and Tempests;  
and look forward to that terrible Day,  
which is coming on apace, and will  
try the Strength and Solidity of our  
Building to the utmost, and shew what  
kind of Foundation it was rais'd upon,  
and ruine both that and us, if it stands  
not very firm. For God has appointed a  
*Day in which he will judge the World in*  
impartial Righteousness; when every  
Man's Work shall be try'd, and we shall all  
be call'd to give an Account of our past  
Lives before one that is infinitely Holy  
and Just, and from whom nothing can  
be conceal'd, no not the most secret  
Thoughts and Intentions of our Hearts,  
and who will reward every one accord-  
ing to his Deservings. And this great  
Judge is that very Jesus, who has so ex-  
pressly told us, that sincere Obedience to  
his Commands, is that which must  
bring us off at that Day; and without  
which, his Father's Wrath, like an im-  
petuous Torrent, will then overwhelm  
us,

tis, and irresistibly drive us down Vol. II. with all our vain Pretences, and groundless Expectations, into the Burning Lake prepar'd for the Devil and his Angels.

*In that Day, says Christ, immediately before this Parable, I will profess to all the Workers of Iniquity, Depart from me, I never knew you. Therefore, as he begins this Parable, lest you should be deceiv'd into any Hopes of my Favour then, without being obedient to my Commands now; Therefore whosoever heareth my Sayings, and doeth them, I will liken to a wise Man that built his House upon a Rock, &c.*

Tis very plain then, that 'tis utterly in vain to hope for Heaven upon any other Terms than sincere Evangelical Obedience; and that the most confident Faith will never save us if destitute of good Works.

Christ indeed, is the only Rock of our Salvation, and his Merits the only sure ground of our Hopes; and Faith in him, and a steady unshaken Belief of our Pardon and Acceptance with God through his Intercession, and in Virtue of his All-sufficient Sacrifice, is the Foundation we are to lay upon

F f                      this

Vol. II. this Rock, and the deeper 'tis laid the  
 Luk 6.48, better. But then, it must be such a  
 Faith as Christ requires; (*i. e.*) a Faith  
 that is obediential and operative: Not  
 such a barren notional Faith as wicked  
 Men, and even the Devils themselves  
 may have, for that will be to as little  
 purpose as none; but a Faith that in-  
 fluences the Heart and Affections, and  
 makes us entirely devote and dedicate  
 our selves to our Redeemers Service,  
 and with a cheerful Readiness do our  
 best endeavour to perform what he has  
 made our Duty.

*If ye know these things, happy are ye if  
 ye do them, and if ye love me keep my  
 Commandments,* says our Lord; and  
 John 13.  
 17.  
 14—15. St. James says, that *Faith without Works*  
 Jam. 2.17. *is dead*, and St. Paul makes it a Motive  
 to Deeds of Charity, and to be rich  
 in good Works that thereby we shall  
 secure to our selves a good Foundation  
 against the time to come, that we may  
 I Tim. 6. attain Eternal Life.

19. And accordingly at the Day of Judg-  
 ment we shall be try'd and rewarded,  
 not according to our *Faith* only, but  
 according to our *Works*; *Come ye Ble-  
 sed, &c. for I was hungry and ye gave  
 me Meat, &c. Depart ye Cursed, &c.*  
 for

for I was hungry and ye gave me no Meat, &c. So that a true Gospel Faith, and the Works of a Gospel Righteousness are inseparable; and both together make up the only sure Foundation for a Christian to build his Hopes upon of Eternal Life.

And this is the true Notion of *Edification* in Scripture, or as St. Jude ex-<sup>Jude 20.</sup> presses it, *Building up our selves in our most holy Faith*; 'Tis not the filling our Heads with unprofitable Notions, and pleasing our Itching Ears, with heaping to our selves Variety of Teachers, and pretending to be mightily mov'd and affected by them, as a sort of People did whom St. Paul mentions, <sup>who yet 1 Tim. 4.</sup> could not endure sound Doctrine, but <sup>but 3, 4.</sup> turn'd away their Ears from the Truth: But 'tis to grow in Grace, to shew out of a good Conversation our Works with Meekness of Wisdom. To give all diligence, as St. Peter adviseth, <sup>Jam. 3.13.</sup> to add to <sup>2 Pet. 1.</sup> our Faith Virtue, to Virtue Knowledge, <sup>5, &c.</sup> to Knowledge Temperance, to Temperance Patience, to Patience Brotherly Kindness, and to Brotherly Kindness Charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the F f 2 Know-

Vol. II. Knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things, whatever Illuminations he may pretend to, is blind and cannot see far off, is destitute of saving Knowledge, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old Sins by Baptism, and then engag'd to lead a new Life for the future. Wherefore the rather Brethren give diligence, by this means, to make your Calling and Election sure, for this is the only way of doing it effectually; and if ye do these things ye shall never fall. For so an Entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the Everlasting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

This is true Christian Edification; and you see 'tis well founded, and so are the Hopes that are rais'd upon it. 'Tis Christian Practice that must build us up into a Holy Temple for the Spirit of God, and prove the Sincerity of our Faith, and procure us Mercy at the Day of Judgment, and Admission into Heaven. And yet, which is very strange, there are a great many who pretend to edify most by those Teachers, who say least of the necessity of Obedience and good Works in order

to our Salvation ; and withdraw from Vol. II.  
and give ill Names to those who urge ~~the~~  
this great Truth home upon them, as  
becomes all Faithful Ministers of Christ  
to do.

But 'tis a very ill sign when People  
(with those St. Paul speaks of menti-  
on'd before) can't bear sound Doctrine ;  
and are most fond of those that speak  
*unto them smooth things*, and make the  
Way to Heaven easier than our Lord  
has made it : And 'twill prove a very  
fatal Delusion at last.

Our Saviour says most expressly here  
in this Parable, that he only is *wise*  
unto Salvation, who *does* as well as  
*hears* his Sayings : And that whoever  
hears, but doth them not, and builds  
his Hopes of future Happiness upon a  
dead unactive Faith in him, and bare  
Knowledge of his Will without suitable  
Obedience, shall find at length that he  
has built without a Foundation, and  
his vain Expectation shall come to no-  
thing, as that foolish Man's House did  
which he built upon the *Sand*.

And since our *Saviour* hath said so,  
we dare not but say so too ; and  
should we say otherwise, we should  
basely betray our Trust and deceive

F f 3. you

*Vol. II. you into Ruine, and have a sad Account to make at the Day of Judgment.* And therefore, we must again and again, urge you not to be unprofitable Hearers but doers of the Word, *deceiving your own selves*; for whoever knows his Lord's Will and does it not, instead of receiving a Reward for some fine Words and fawning Pretences which he may have bestow'd upon him, shall only be beaten with the more Stripes. And as nothing can be more foolish than for a Man to be very busy, and take a great deal of pains in building a House upon the Sand without a Foundation, and please himself with vain Hopes of Security and Shelter in it, when the next hasty Rain, or Storm of Wind, or Flood, will tumble it down again upon his Head; so there is equal Folly and Danger, in depending upon that sort of Religion for Happiness, which consists only in an empty Profession of Christianity, without a sincere Conformity to its Holy Rules of Life.

**II.** And this is the next thing to be consider'd in this Parable, *Every one that beareth these Sayings of mine and doth them not, shall be likened to a foolish Man that built his House upon the Sand, &c.*

And

And indeed, one would wonder Vol. II.  
what any Man can propose to himself from constantly hearing of his Duty, but concerning himself very little about putting it in Practice.

For if it be his *Duty*, his being inform'd in it, is only in order to his Performance of it ; and when he hears himself often and affectionately urg'd to pay Obedience to it, and reprov'd for his neglects of it, and encourag'd by the inestimable Promises of the Gospel to observe it better for the future, and threatned with the dreadfulest Punishments if he does not, and all this by those who act in his Saviour's Name, and are by him commission'd so to do : For a Man to have all this constantly ringing in his Ears, and pretend that he believes it all to be very true, and yet, to be very little if at all influenc'd by it, is strangely unaccountable. But it is much more so, for a Man to build his Hopes of Salvation upon such Christianity as this. For this is to hope against the Nature of that Salvation, and the whole Tenor of the Gospel ; against all the Promises and Threatnings of it, against our Lord's own express Words over

Vol. II. and over again repeated ; and against  
the very End and Design of his com-  
ing into the World : Which was to  
redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify  
to himself a peculiar People, zealous of  
good Works.

A Man of any Sence, or indeed of  
any Modesty, could never hope at such  
an extravagant rate as this ; and one  
would think should be very uneasy to  
be so frequently told of that Duty  
which he takes so little Care to pra-  
ctice, and yet is convinc'd ~~is~~ his Duty,  
and no more than is highly reasonable,  
and will be of most happy Conse-  
quence to him both in this World and  
for ever, if it be done, and of the con-  
trary if it be not. He that is not very  
stupid and thoughtless, and withal  
(which usually go together) utterly  
without Shame ; can never bear to  
hear so much said to him of this Na-  
ture, without endeavouring to be the  
better for it : Much less can he persist  
in his confident groundless Hopes of  
being Preach'd into Heaven, without  
setting one foot forward in that way,  
which those very Sermons tell him does  
alone lead to it.

This

This is the most obstinate hardned Vol. II.  
Folly in the World, and must needs have a very terrible Conclusion. A House thus foolishly built upon the Sand, can never stand the Shock of Storms and Tempests, but will quickly fall, and *great will be the Fall of it.* Nothing can support such a Christian in the Day of Vengeance but a Miracle, and that the greatest that ever was; even God's falsifying his Word, and acting quite contrary to his own Nature, and all the Revelations that he has ever yet made to the World.

But can any Christian be so besotted as to think, that all God's Threatnings, and what is said of the Day of Judgment, and the impartial Proceedings of it, and the dreadful and irreversible Sentence that shall then be pass'd upon the wicked; that all this is but a Bugbear to affright timerous Minds? A Contrivance to keep Men in some Awe, but shall never really be? Is our most Holy Religion nothing but a *Romance*; handsomely put together, but with little Ground of Truth? A thing to furnish Matter for Discourse, or an Amusement to employ our Thoughts for an Hour or two, but

442 Practical Discourses upon the  
Vol. II. but not design'd for a Rule of Life  
and Manners? No Christian, one  
would think, could ever entertain  
such Thoughts of it, and sooth him-  
self up with such wild Fancies as these;  
and yet there are Abundance whose  
Practice bespeaks no other than such a  
Faith as this.

But if we indeed believe that Creed  
which we so often repeat, particularly  
the two last Articles of it, *the Re-  
surrection of the Body*, both of the just  
and unjust, in order to their Tryal  
by the Holy Jesus, according to their  
Works done in their first Life, whe-  
ther they have been Good or Evil;  
*and the Life everlasting*, in endless and  
unspeakable Happiness, or Misery, ac-  
cording to their several Deservings  
here: If 'tis indeed our Belief, that  
*this Day of the Lord will come as a  
Thief in the Night*, in the which the  
Heavens shall pass away with a great  
Noise, and the Elements shall melt with  
fervent Heat, and the Earth also, and  
the Works that are therein shall be burnt  
up; if we really look for such dreadful  
things as these, what manner of Persons  
ought we to be in all manner of Holy  
Conversation and Godliness! And how  
diligent

diligent to prepare for this his coming, Vol. II,  
that we may be found of him in Peace, <sup>2 Pet. 3.</sup>  
without Spot and blameless ! <sup>10, &c.</sup>

He that does thus will be a Wise  
Builder indeed, and stand firm and un-  
shaken upon a Foundation that will  
never deceive him. *Si fractus Illabatur  
Orbis, Impavidum ferient Ruinae.* Amidst  
all the Terrors of a burning sinking  
World the *Testimony of a good Consci-  
ence* will bear him up, in good Hope  
of the Judges Favour, and in joyful  
Expectation of the Blessed Sentence,  
*Well done good and faithful Servant, en-  
ter thou into the Joy of thy Lord ; Come  
ye Blessed Children of my Father, inhe-  
rit the Kingdom prepared for you from  
the beginning of the World.*

But what a dismal Condition will  
that wretched Creature be in, who  
has all along lead an idle thoughtless  
Life ; and only talk'd a little of Re-  
ligion, and at most been an unprofita-  
ble Hearer but no Doer of the Word :  
And so has built his Hopes of Salva-  
tion upon the *Sand*, which will pre-  
sently give way when it comes to the  
great Tryal , and deceive him into  
*Eternal Ruine!* (O Dreadful Words!)  
which God of his Mercy prevent !

But

Vol. II. But 'tis not only the careless lazy sort of Christians that are such unhappy foolish Builders, but some that make a great Bustle and take a great deal of pains; but yet to as little purpose for want of laying a good Foundation at Bottom.

I mean those, who are very constant, and exact, in the outward parts of Religion, the *Instrumental Duties* of it, but want the inward Spirit and Life of it; or as the Apostle expresses it, have the *Form*, but not the *Power* of Godliness. Such were the Pharisees of old, who were great Frequenters of the Publick Service in the Temple, and nice Observers of the Ceremonial part of the Law; they pray'd and fasted often, paid their Tithes exactly even of the most minute things, *Mint, Annise, and Commin*; took great Care of not breaking the Sacred Rest of the Sabbath, and in every outward Performance were irreprovable: And upon this they valued themselves much, and made a great Noise with it; but all the while took little or no notice of the weightier Matters of the Law, and therefore were branded by our Lord with the Hateful Name of Hypocrites,

pocrites, and reprov'd with the great- Vol. II.  
est Sharpness.

And too much like 'em are some in the Christian Church, and that of all Denominations ; who are mighty zealous for their several ways of Worship, appear constantly in their Publick Religious Assemblies, are very regular in their Behaviour there, and in all Respects, as to what relates to an outward Shew of Religion, seem to have a great Sense of it upon their Minds : When all the while they are very great Strangers to what is Religion indeed ; and both their Temper, and their Conversation are very far from Christian. And yet upon such outward Performanices do they build their Hopes of future Happiness ; *there* they set up their Rest and look no further.

Now, tho' these things indeed ought to be done, as our Saviour said to the Pharisees, and Decency and Regularity looks no where better than in Religion ; yet 'tis in order to what is of infinitely greater Importance, and which if we hope to be sav'd, must not be left undone. 'Tis the inward Disposition of the Heart that God chiefly regards ;

Vol. II. regards ; and which, if it be right, will influence all our Actions : And therefore, if we have so heard the Sermons of the Gospel, and made that good Use of our Attendance upon Publick Ordinances, as to be *renewed in the Spirit of our Minds*, and to walk as Christ walk'd in all our Conversation, sincerely tho' imperfectly, and according to the Holy Rules he hath given us, to the best of our Power ; then we may have good Hope towards God, and our Expectation shall not be cut off. But if we have spent all our Time and Care about the Externals of Religion, and are very little the better for it in our Souls, and show no Fruits of it in our Lives : Tho' we may have taken a great deal of Pains in raising a fine Appearance of Christianity, which shall look very well to the Eye, and with which we our selves as well as others, 'tis like, may be mightily pleas'd at present ; yet we do but deceive our selves all the while, and have labour'd to no purpose, and shall at last find we have done so by a sad Experience, because there wants a Foundation of real solid

lid Holiness, without which all will Vol. II.  
signify nothing at the last great Day. ~~~

Now if all this be true, and those  
that live the best Lives are the best  
and the wisest Christians; we may  
plainly see from hence the great Va-  
nity of Mens valuing themselves upon  
being of this or that *Perswasion*, how  
Orthodox soever it may be, without  
taking care to lead a Holy and Un-  
blamable Life. For let our Notions  
and Opinions be never so unexceptio-  
nable, they will do us no real Service,  
unless sanctify'd by a truly pious Con-  
versation; and will be in great Dan-  
ger too of being quickly corrupted,  
if our Lives are led in direct Opposi-  
tion to our Faith. According to that  
of St. Paul, *Holding Faith and a good  
Conscience, which some having put away,  
Concerning Faith have made Shipwreck,*

I Tim. i. 19.

Error in Notion, is but too often  
the Consequence of Debauchery of  
Manners; and a Man that cares not  
how he lives, will in a short time care  
as little what he believes; nay make  
it his Business to corrupt his Belief, that  
he may find out some Excuses and Pal-  
liations for his wicked Life.

He

Vol. II. He therefore that would avoid pernicious Errors in the *Doctrines* of Religion, must carefully conform his Practice to the *Duties* of it; and first endeavour to tread in the Steps of his great Master's Life, if he would have his Mind enlightened with his Heavenly Truth. And 'tis no ill Rule of judging of Mens Pretences to extraordinary Light and Inspiration; first to look into their Manners, and the Tendency of their Doctrines to good Life. And agreeably when our Lord bids us *beware of false Prophets*, he tells us, by *their Fruits ye shall know them*, Matt. 7. 15, 16.

But further, if from this Parable, and what has been said upon it, it appears that a good Life is the very Soul of Christian Religion, and without which, let a Man believe and profess what he will, his Hopes of Salvation will have a very sandy and deceitful Foundation; what strange Divinity is that which is so much cry'd up by some among us, that *Faith* is all in all, and that to preach up good Works smells very rank of Popery! 'Tis very strange that these extraordinarily enlightened Persons, as they would

would pretend to be, should run thus Vol. II. counter to the *main Design* of Christianity; and make it their great Business to divorce and put asunder, what our great Master has thus inseparably join'd together!

For a Christian to disparage good Works; how odly does it look! For People that pretend to more Holiness than ordinary, to find fault with a Church, because it makes it its chief Care to urge the indispensable Necessity of Holiness of Life; what a Contradiction is it! But it seems, according to this Divinity, the best Christians are those who have least regard to good Works, and those God's choicest Jewels, to whom Piety of Life is not look'd upon as necessary to their Salvation.

And indeed, to those that know these sort of People best, 'tis evident from Experience, that the main of their Religion consists in great Confidences in God's peculiar Love and Favour to them, and presumptuous enrolling themselves in the Book of Life, and uncharitably excluding almost every Body else; but as for *good Works*, there is as little of that sort of Chri-

G g stianity

Vol. II. stianity to be found amongst them, as with any that pretend to be Disciples of Christ Jesus. And in this they act but according to their Principles, as we shew'd before. But, sad Principles are those, which lead Men to such Practices ; and I pray God keep us all from being infected with them.

And since we of the Church of *England*, are instructed in much truer Notions of Christianity ; and are taught, what the Scriptures plainly assert, that *without Holiness no Man shall see the Lord*, that *Faith alone cannot save, but without good Works is dead*, and the like : Since these are the Principles of the Church of *England*, let us all be true to these our Principles, and act according to them. Let it no more be said of us that our Lives run counter to our Doctrine, and that careless Libertinism is all the Effect they can discern of the numerous Discourses we hear about the Necessity of good Life.

Indeed, it is a Shame we should give so much occasion, as too many of us do, to have such things laid to our Charge ; and one would think, a Man of a generous Spirit should

should not endure to expose himself Vol. II.  
thus to the Lash of ill Tongues, and ~~the~~  
do irreparable Damage and Dishonour  
to what he believes to be the true Re-  
ligion.

An unblameable Conversation, when  
all's done, will be the most unan-  
swerable Argument for the Truth of  
our Holy Religion, against the Oppo-  
sition of Atheists, and Infidels, and  
Scepticks, and Schismaticks, and all its  
Enemies of whatever Denomination ;  
and without which, all other Argu-  
ments, however convincing in them-  
selves, will very much lose their  
Force.

If then, we sincerely believe and  
love our Religion, and desire that it  
should grow and increase ; let us take  
that Course which of all other is the  
most likely to make it do so. That  
is, let us amend our Lives, and con-  
form our Manners to that Holy Rule  
which our Blessed Saviour hath set us,  
and which the Church of *England* so  
earnestly recommends to our Obser-  
vance ; and then, we may defy all  
other Objections that can be made  
against us.

Vol. II. Wherfore, to conclude this Parable; (and which I have placed last, as a good Conclusion to all the rest) since our ever Blessed Redeemer, who is *the Way, the Truth, and the Life,* and hath told us, that *no Man can come to the Father but by him,* hath in great Mercy plainly mark'd out to us the Way that leads to Eternal Glory, and commanded us carefully to walk in it, and forewarn'd us of the Danger of turning from it, and cutting out new Ways to our selves, which will bring us to Destruction: Let us be so wise, as heedfully to follow his Guidance and Direction tho' we find the Way narrow and difficult, that at last we may enter into that strait Gate, which leads to Life everlasting. Reflecting often upon this Parable of the *Wise and Foolish Builder,* and upon those Words of our Lord, Matt. 5. 19. *Whoever shall break one of the least of these Commandments, and shall teach Men so, shall be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven;* but *whoever shall do, and teach them (and nothing so instructive and perswasive as Example) the same shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven.* And devoutly

voutly begging his Grace and Assist- Vol. II.  
ance from whom is all our Sufficien-  
cy ; and who has promis'd to give to  
those that ask, and to open to those that  
knock, and that those who seek shall Matt. 7:7  
find.

---

## The PRAYER.

**A**ND thou, most Holy Jesus ! Have  
Mercy upon me miserable Sinner !  
Who have so long been thy Disciple, and  
constantly instructed in thy Blessed Will,  
and yet have made such small Proficien-  
cy in the School of Righteousness ! How  
often have I read thy Divine Sermon  
on the Mount, and other thy most Ex-  
cellent Discourses ; and had the Duties  
they contain earnestly urg'd upon my  
Practice by thy Ministers, together with  
the happy Consequence of Obedience, and  
the dreadful end of the contrary : And  
yet, my Life hath been as little influ-  
enc'd by all this, as if thy Laws were  
only to be read and talk'd of, not o-  
bey'd ;

Vol. II. bey'd ; and all the while I have had  
the strange Confidence to hope for Hea-  
ven at last !

O rouze me powerfully from this Fa-  
tal Negligence and stupid Presumption !  
That I may no longer build my Hopes  
of Happiness Eternal, upon so Sandy,  
Treacherous a Foundation ; but immedi-  
ately apply my self with all possible Sin-  
cerity and Diligence, to practice every  
Holy Lesson thou hast taught me, and  
pay thee a Cheerful, Uniform Obedi-  
ence !

But who is sufficient for such a Task  
as this, without thy Aid ! Who can bend  
his stubborn Will, and square his crook-  
ed Life, by such a perfect Rule, as thou  
hast given us ; unless thou help his In-  
firmities, strengthen his Weakness, and  
work in him both to will and to do, ac-  
cording to thy good Pleasure !

O therefore, most Gracious Lord,  
leave me not to my impotent self ; but  
be assisting to me in the Performance of  
every part of my Duty : That so my  
Hearty Endeavours may at last be crown'd  
with Success !

*So shall I have good ground to hope, Vol. II.  
to see thee smile upon me at the Day of ~~~~~  
Judgment; and having fought the good  
Fight, and finish'd my Course, and  
kept the Faith, through thy Merits and  
Mercies receive that Crown of Righte-  
ousness, which thou, the Righteous  
Judge wilt then give to all that love  
thy appearing, and prepare for it by a  
sincerely Pious and Religious Life.*

Amen; Blessed and most Holy Saviour,  
Amen !

---

F I N I S.



Museum Britanicum

London

311717

